TARTU ÜLIKOOL · UNIVERSITAS TARTUENSIS · 1632

Предисловіе.

Среди учащихся распространено, и не безъ основанія, убѣжденіе, что главная трудность при изученіи англійскаго языка заключается въ произношеніи. И дѣйствительно, преодолѣвъ это препятствіе, учащійся быстро дѣлаетъ дальнѣйшіе успѣхи. Существующія на русскомъ языкѣ руководства для изученія англійскаго языка страдаютъ въ большей или меньшей мѣрѣ, по моему мнѣнію, тѣмъ недостаткомъ, что на эту именно часть, т. е. на произношеніе, обращено слишкомъ мало вниманія. Конечно, во всякомъ руководствѣ находятся нѣкоторыя практическія указанія на чтеніе извѣстныхъ словъ; но нѣтъ строгой систематичности. Вслѣдствіе чего даже укоренилось убѣжденіе среди учащихся, что вовсе нельзя ожидать опредѣленныхъ правилъ. Первая часть моего руководства исключительно посвящена произношенію. На многочисленныхъ примѣрахъ я старался по возможности познакомить учащихся со всѣми оттѣнками въ произношеніи гласныхъ, двугласныхъ и согласныхъ буквъ. Насколько цѣль моя удалась представляю судить понимающимъ. Если книжка хоть немного облегчитъ первые шаги къ изученію англійскаго языка, то трудъ мой будетъ вознагражденъ.

Дерптъ, 4 Октября 1888 г.

Ю. Ферберъ.

Est. A
Tartu Riikliku Ülikooli Raamatukogu
23 6 4/8
21858

Оглавленіе.

Первая часть.

О произношеніи.

Стран.

А. Общія замѣчанія 1—2
В. Изображеніе звуковъ анг. яз. посредствомъ русск. буквъ . . . . . 2—4
Таблицы произношенія гласныхъ, двугласныхъ, трегласныхъ и согласныхъ 4—5
С. Правила чтенія. Упражненія въ чтеніи и произношеніи 5—35
R. Практич. упражненія . . . . . 35—38
О правописаніи . . 38—40
Объ удареніяхъ . . 40

Вторая часть.

(Etymology.)

О членѣ . . . . . 41—42
О существительныхъ 42—50
О прилагательныхъ 61—67
О числительныхъ . 67—71
О мѣстоименіяхъ . 71—74
О глаголахъ . . . . 74—104
О нарѣчіяхъ . . . 103—107
О предлогахъ . . . 107—108
О союзахъ . . . . 108—109
О междометіяхъ . . 109—110

Третья часть.

(Syntax.)

О согласованіи . . 111—115
О членѣ . . . . . 115—118
Объ именахъ сущ. и прилаг. . . . . 119—119
О мѣстоименіяхъ . 120—121
О причастіяхъ . . . 121—122
О нарѣчіяхъ . . . . 123—124
О союзахъ . . . . 124—125
О предлогахъ . . . 126—127
Объ употребленіи мѣстоименія „one“ 127—129

Стран.

О неопредѣленномъ наклоненіи . . . 129

Четвертая часть.

Христоматія.

The folly of castle-building . . . . . 133—136
A noble revenge . . 136—139
Use plain language . 139—140
What is a gentleman 141
The beggar maid . . 142
The best kind of revenge . . . . . 142—145
The eloquence of action . . . . . 145—147
Tales from Shakspeare 147—149
The Admiral Hawk 149
Johnson . . . . . 149—150
Alfred the Great . . 150—157
What is time? . . . 158—159
Green River . . . . 159—160
Sailor-boy . . . . . 160—161
The light of stars . 161—162
Hymn 161
The voices of spring 141—162
The Evening Bells . 163
Song 163
The Lay of the last minstrel . . . . 164—165
If that high world . 165
Sonnet on Chillon . 165—166
The Harp the Monarch Ministrel swept . 166
The Minstrel Boy . 166
O! weep for those . 167
The Grave 167
A Chrismas Carol . 168—170
The Duke of Monmouth . . . . . 170—183
Vicar of Wakefield 183—184
Англо-русскій словарь . . . . . 1—16
Русско-англійскій словарь . . . . . 17—24
Опечатки 24

Первая часть.

О произношеніи.

A. Общія замѣчанія.

§ 1. Англійскій языкъ имѣетъ 26 буквъ для изображенія 36 звуковъ, вслѣдствіе чего иногда одна буква служитъ представительницею нѣсколькихъ звуковъ.

Примѣчаніе. Необходимо знать различіе между буквами и звуками англійскаго языка. Между тѣмъ какъ первыя изучаются посредствомъ зрѣнія, вторые — посредствомъ слуха.

Знаки.	Названія.	Знаки.	Названія.	Знаки.	Названія.
A, a	эй	J, j	джей	S, s	есъ
B, b	би	K, k	кей	T, t	ти
C, c	си	L, l	елъ	U, u	ю
D, d	ди	M, m	емъ	V, v	ви
E, e	и	N, n	енъ	W, w	доблъ ю
F, f	ефъ	O, o	о	X, x	ексъ
G, g	джи	P, p	пи	Y, y	вуай
H, h	эчъ	Q, q	кю	Z, z	зедъ.
I, i	ай	R, r	аръ		

Изображенія звуковъ англійскаго языка посредствомъ рус. буквъ.

a = эй, а, â, э
e = и, е, ö
i = ай, и, ö; y = ай, и, ö
o = ъ, у, â, ö
u = ю, ö, у
sh = ш th = сз, зс j = дж
sch = ск
x = кс
x = гс

§ 2. Гласныя буквы суть a, e, i, o, u (въ нѣкоторыхъ случаяхъ y, w); согласныя же — b, c, f, g, h, j, k, l, m, n, p, q, r, s, t, v, z (въ нѣкоторыхъ случаяхъ y, w). Сложныя гласныя суть ai, au, aw, ay, ea, eo, eu, ew, ie, ei, oa, ou, eau, eou, i ew oy, ou, oi; сложныя согласныя — ch, sh, sch, x etc.

§ 3. Въ англійскомъ языкѣ, какъ въ другихъ языкахъ, слоги составляются изъ однихъ гласныхъ, или изъ гласныхъ въ соединеніи съ согласными буквами. Слоги называются открытыми, когда они кончаются гласными напр. ba, fa etc.; — закрытыми если кончаются согласными буквами напр. bak, fak etc.

§ 4. Открытые слоги съ удареніемъ на нихъ суть долгіе, а закрытые — короткіе, напр.: lády, lábor etc. map, hat etc.

§ 5. Всѣ слоги безъ ударенія, вслѣдствіе особенности англійскаго произношенія, представляютъ большія затрудненія для иностранцевъ. Гласная *a* безъ ударенія почти сходствуетъ съ гласными u^2, i^2, e^2 etc. с. д.

§ 6. Каждый долгій звукъ имѣетъ соотвѣтствующій короткій звукъ въ англійскомъ языкѣ. Напр. звукъ a^1 въ словѣ fate имѣетъ соотвѣтствующій короткій звукъ въ словѣ fed; звукъ a^2 въ словѣ far имѣетъ соотвѣтствующій короткій въ словѣ fat etc.

B. Изображеніе звуковъ англійскаго языка посредствомъ русскихъ буквъ.

a^1 = эй

§ 7. Англійская гласная буква *a* имѣетъ нѣсколько звуковъ въ языкѣ. Первый долгій звукъ изображается у насъ посредствомъ эй. (Этотъ звукъ слышится въ русскихъ словахъ пей, бей etc. Во французскихъ словахъ ereé, eté etc. Чтобы производить звукъ надобно держать губы въ продолговато-круглой формѣ неподвижно, языкъ же, сжимаясь къ нёбу, разширяется къ щекамъ.)

a^2 = а

§ 8. Въ нѣкоторыхъ словахъ гласная a^2 произносится какъ русская гласная *a* напр. far, bar etc.

Въ этихъ случаяхъ она равняется русскому а. Этотъ звукъ есть долгій.

a^3 = â = русскому о

§ 9. Гласная *а* изображается какъ â. (Чтобы произнести этотъ звукъ, надобно открыть губы, держать ихъ въ элиптической формѣ неподвижно; языкъ же, сжимаясь нимножко при корнѣ, покоится на нижней челюсти, чтобы дать воздуху свободный выходъ.)

a^4 = э

§ 10 Англійская гласная a^4 изображается посредствомъ русской гласной *э*.

Гласная а безъ ударенія = *а*

§ 11. Гласная буква *а* безъ ударенія изображается въ нашей системѣ посредствомъ греческой буквы *α*. Звукъ этой буквы есть неопредѣленный. Иногда онъ равняется короткому звуку ö, иногда — е. С. § 5.

e^1 = и; e^2 = е; e^3 = ö

§ 12. Гласная буква *е* изображается посредствомъ и. Въ закрытыхъ словахъ съ удареніемъ, какъ русск. е. Когда гласная *е* находится предъ согласной *r*, то она изображется какъ ö. (Этотъ звукъ слышится въ нѣмецкихъ словахъ hören, tödten. Чтобы производить этотъ звукъ надобно держать губы въ круглой формѣ. Языкъ же находится въ висячемъ положеніи, между небомъ и челюстью, чтобы сдѣлать звукъ глухимъ.)

i = ай; i = и, i = ö

y = ай; y и, y = ö

§ 13. Гласная *i* изображается посредствомъ рус. буквъ ай, иногда посредствомъ — и. Предъ согласной r какъ ö. Гласная *y* вполнѣ сходствуетъ съ гласной i.

o = õ; o = y; o = a; o = ö

§ 14. Гласная буква *o* иногда изображается õ, которое произн. долго иногда какъ у или â, ö.

u = ю, ö, y

§ 15. Гласная буква *u* = ю, иногда какъ ö или y.

c = к, c

§ 16. Согласная буква *c* изображается иногда посредствомъ к, иногда посредствомъ с.

h = ‘

§ 17. Согласная *h* изображается посредствомъ знака ‘ взятаго изъ греческаго языка.

th = сз, зс

§ 18. Этотъ трудный англійскій звукъ изображается у насъ посредствомъ = сз, зс.

g, j = дж

§ 19. Согласныя буквы *g*, *j* изображаются посредствомъ дж. Согласная букви *g* иногда изображается посредствомъ г.

Таблица произношенія гласныхъ.

	Въ словѣ	читай	значитъ		Въ словѣ	читай	значитъ
a¹	fate	фэйтъ	судьба	o¹	note	нōтъ	нота
a²	arm	армъ	рука	o²	move	мувъ	двигать
a³	call	кȧлъ	звать	o³	for	фȧръ	за
a⁴	fat	фэтъ	жирный	o⁴	love	лŏвъ	любовь
ɑ	dollar	дол’еръ	долеръ	o⁵	not	нотъ	нѣтъ
e¹	mere	миръ	только	u¹	use	юзъ	пользоваться
e²	bed	бедъ	кровать	u²	us	ŏсъ	насъ
e³	her	‘ŏръ	ее	u³	full	фулъ	полно
i¹	fine	файнъ	красивый	y¹	rhyme	раймъ	стихъ
i²	fin	финъ	конецъ	y²	system	системъ	система
i³	bird	бŏрдъ	птица	y³	myrtle	мŏртлъ	т.р. дерево.

Таблица двугласныхъ.

	Въ словѣ	читай	значитъ		Въ словѣ	читай	значитъ
ai	pain	пэйнъ	боль	ou	could	кудъ	могъ
ay	day	дэй	день	ou	touch	тŏчъ	касатья
ea	fear	фиръ	боязнь	eo	people	пиплъ	люди
ea	lead	ледъ	свинецъ	eo	feod	фюдъ	феодалъ
ea	pear	пэйръ	груша	eo	yeoman	іоманъ	крестянинъ
ea	heart	‘артъ	сердце	oi	oil	ойлъ	олей
ea	learn	лŏрнъ	учиться	oy	boy	бой	мальчикъ
ee	beer	биръ	пиво	ow	cow	соу	корова
ei	deign	дэйнъ	изволить	ow	know	нō	знать
ei	receive	ресивъ	получить	eu	Europe	юропъ	Европа
ei	heifer	‘еферъ	телица	ew	New	ню	новый
oo	book	букъ	книга	au	cause	кōзъ	члучай
ou	found	фоундъ	нашелъ	aw	law	лō	законъ.
ou	mourn	мŏрнъ	печалиться				

Таблица трегласныхъ.

Eau	beauty	бьюти
Ewe	Ewe	ю
Eye	Eye	ай.

Таблица произношенія согласныхъ.

	Въ словѣ	читай	значитъ		Въ словѣ	читай	значитъ
b	doubt	доутъ	сомнѣніе	c	cat	кэтъ	кошка
c	cobbler	коб'леръ	сапожникъ	c	curious	куріесъ	странный
c	city	сит'и	городъ	c	cermeny	сёр'мени	церемонія
c	czar	царъ	царь	c	ocean	о'шенъ	океанъ
ch	yacht	ятъ	яхта	ch	church	чёрчъ	церковь
ch	chaise	шэйзъ	карета	ch	ache	эйкъ	боль
f	of	овъ		d	wednesday	ууенсдэй	середа
g	giant	джайнтъ	гигантъ	gh	night	найтъ	ночь
k	knife	найфъ	ножь	l	colonel	корнелъ	капитанъ
sh	she	ши	она	sch	school	скулъ	школа.

Таблица окончаній.

	Въ словѣ	читай	значитъ
cean	ocean	о'шенъ	океанъ
cian	politician	полити'шенъ	политикъ
sion	pension	пен'шенъ	пенсія
tion	nation	нэйшенъ	нація
tial	partial	пар'шель	пристростный
cial	official	офи'шель	офиціальный
tient	patient	пэйшентъ	терпѣловой
cient	ancient	ан'шентъ	древній
cious	delicious	дели'шесъ	сладкій
scious	conscious	кон'шесъ	совѣстный
tious	fictitious	фикти'шесъ	выдуманный
ture	furniture	фёрни'черъ	мебель
sure	pleasure	пле'жеръ	пріятность
science	conscience	кон'шесъ	совѣсть
geous	courageous	корейджесъ	храбрый
geon	pigeon	пидженъ	голубь
tience	patience	пэйшенсъ	терпѣніе.

С. Правила чтенія. Упражненіе въ чтеніи и произношеніи.

§ 20. Въ односложныхъ словахъ, оканчивающихся на согласную букву, за которой слѣдуетъ нѣмая e, *a* произносится какъ *эй*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
babe	бэйбъ	ребенекъ	gate	гэйтъ	ворота
cage	кэйджъ	клѣтки	hate	ʻэйтъ	презирать
cape	кэйпъ	мысъ	late	лэйтъ	поздно
dale	дэйлъ	долина	lane	лэйнъ	поле
face	фэйсъ	лице	make	мэйкъ	дѣлать
fame	фэймъ	слава	nare	нэйръ	шея
fate	фэйтъ	судьба	page	пэйджъ	страница

	читай	значитъ
pane	пэйнъ	стекло
race	рэйсъ	бѣгъ
rape	рэйпъ	грабежъ
rate	рэйтъ	цѣнить
tame	тэймъ	обуздать
vane	вэйнъ	флюгеръ
wade	ууэйдъ	переходить въ бродъ
wake	ууэйкъ	бдѣніе
wane	ууэйнъ	убывать
base	бэйзъ	низкій
cane	кэйнъ	палка
case	кейзъ	случай
date	дэйтъ	число
fade	фэйдъ	вянуть
fane	фэйнъ	вѣеръ
gage	гэйджъ	дубъ

	читай	значитъ
game	гэймъ	играть
lade	лэйдъ	снабжать
lame	лэймъ	хромой
mace	мэйсъ	скипетръ
name	нэймъ	имя
pace	пэйсъ	степь
pale	пэйлъ	блѣдный
pate	пэйтъ	черепъ
rage	рэйджъ	свирѣпость
rase	рэйзъ	брить
tale	тэйлъ	разсказъ
vale	вэйлъ	долина
vase	вэйзъ	сосудъ
wage	ууэйджъ	пытаться
ware	ууэйръ	товаръ
wale	ууэйлъ	полоска.

Исключенія:		читай	значитъ
	have	ʻэвъ	имѣть
	bade	бэдъ	приказалъ
	gape	гэпъ	зѣвать
	are	аръ	суть
	axe	эксъ	топоръ.

§ 21 Въ многосложныхъ словахъ гласная *a* съ удареніемъ, кончающая слогъ = *эй*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
baby	бэй'би	ребенекъ
bacon	бэй'кнъ	сало
fatal	фэй'тлъ	фатально
labor	лэй'боръ	работа
lazy	лэй'зи	лѣнивый
raven	рэй'внъ	сорока

	читай	значитъ
baker	бэй'керъ	пекарь
basin	бэй'знъ	бассейнъ
favor	фэй'варъ	одолженіе
lady	лэй'ди	дама
navy	нэй'ви	флотъ
vacancy	вэй'канси	ваканція.

Примѣчаніе. У многихъ англійскихъ грамматиковъ находимъ правило, что одна согласная между вдумя гласными буквами, при раздѣленіи на слоги, принадлежитъ къ послѣдней гласной, напр. lady = la dy, т. е. *d* между a, y составляетъ второй слогъ dy: Однакожъ это правило очень шатко. Необходимо знать изъ словарей, раздѣляется ли слово такимъ образомъ. Мы видимъ что слово habit = hab—it не раздѣляется выше упомянутымъ образомъ.

§ 22. Въ закрытыхъ слогахъ оканчивающихся на r, за которой иногда слѣдуютъ другія согласныя, *a* произносится какъ рус. *a*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
car	каръ	вагонъ
dark	даркъ	темный
far	фаръ	далеко
farm	фармъ	помѣстье

	читай	значитъ
garb	гарбъ	одежда
jar	джаръ	дрожаніе
larch	ларчъ	лиственница
lard	лардъ	сало

	читай	значитъ
march	марчъ	маршировать
dart	дартъ	копье
darn	дарнъ	вязать чулки
farce	фарсъ	шутка
garth	гарсъ	опоясываться
gard	гардъ	смотрѣть
large	ларджъ	большой
hard	ʿардъ	тяжелый
marble	марблъ	мраморъ

	читай	значитъ
stark	старкъ	крѣпкій
star	старъ	звѣзда
starch	старчъ	крахмалъ
start	стартъ	двигаться
mark	маркъ	знакъ
marl	марлъ	мергель
Mars	марсъ	Марсъ
part	партъ	часть
scard	скардъ	обломокъ.

§ 23. Гласная буква *a* предъ lm, lf, lve, th, ss, st = русс. *a*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
alm	амъ	милостыня
calm	камъ	спокойный
balm	бамъ	бальзамировать
psalm	самъ	псалтырь
lath	ласъ	сарай
ass	асъ	оселъ
glass	гласъ	стаканъ
past	пастъ	послѣ
fast	фастъ	скоро

	читай	значитъ
calf	кафъ	теленокъ
half	ʿафъ	половина
calve	кавъ	телица
bath	басъ	баня
brass	брасъ	мѣдь
class	класъ	классъ
last	ластъ	послѣдній
bastard	бастардъ	незаконрожденный.

§ 24. Въ нѣкоторыхъ словахъ гласная *a* предъ согласной буквой n за которой слѣдуетъ c, t или d, произносится какъ рус. *a*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
chance	чансъ	случай
France	франсъ	Франція
plant	плантъ	растеніе
branch	браначъ	вѣтвь
chant	чантъ	пѣніе

	читай	значитъ
dance	дансъ	танцовать
grant	грантъ	допустить
prance	прансъ	гордость
trance	трансъ	восхищеніе
glance	глансъ	мигъ.

§ 25. Въ нѣкоторыхъ словахъ *a* предъ согласный sk произносится какъ русская гласная *a*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
ask	аскъ	спросить
mask	маскъ	маска
task	таскъ	задача

	читай	значитъ
bask	баскъ	грѣться
casket	кас'кетъ	шкатулка.

Примѣчаніе. Въ Америкѣ и нѣкоторыхъ мѣстахъ Англіи слова упомянутыя въ §§ 23, 24, 25 произносится какъ бы a^4 = э въ словѣ mar = мэпъ.

§ 26. Гласная буква *a* предъ ll, lk произносится какъ русская гласная *o*, которая изображется въ нашей системѣ = *å*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
all	åлъ	все
fall	фåлъ	падать

	читай	значитъ
also	åл'со	также
halt	ʿåлтъ	держать

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
salt	сâлтъ	соль	malt	мâлтъ	солодъ
ball	бâлъ	шаръ	talk	тâкъ	разговоръ
gall	гâлъ	желчь	walk	ууâкъ	гуляніе.
false	фâлсъ	фальшивый			

§ 27. Гласная *a* послѣ согласной буквы $w = á = o$. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
water	ууâтеръ	вода	wart	ууâртъ	бородавка
warn	ууâрнъ	стеречь	war	ууâръ	война
ward	ууâрдъ	опекунъ	wall	ууâлъ	стѣна.

§ 28. Въ односложныхъ и многосложныхъ словахъ закрытые слоги съ гласной *a* произносятся коротко. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
back	бэкъ	назадъ	at	этъ	у
cab	кэбъ	повозка	nag	нэгъ	лошадка
dag	дэгъ	ножъ	sack	сэкъ	грабить
gap	гэпъ	зѣвъ	tap	тэпъ	ударъ
lac	лэкъ	недостатокъ	pact	пэктъ	контрактъ
sad	сэдъ	печальный	vast	вэстъ	обширность
bad	бэдъ	худо	vant	вэнтъ	хвастовство
cag	кэгъ	боченокъ	hat	ʿэтъ	шляпа
dad	дэдъ	отецъ	rack	рэкъ	мученіе
mad	мэдъ	сумашедшій	dab	дэбъ	хлопаніе
bag	бэгъ	мѣшокъ	fact	фэктъ	фактъ
van	вэнъ	авангардъ	language	лэнг'вижъ	языкъ
glad	глэдъ	радъ	languid	лэнг'видъ	слабый
land	лэндъ	страна	man	мэнъ	мужъ
lash	лэшъ	кнутъ	magic	мэдж'икъ	магикъ.
Madam	мэд'емъ	мадамъ			

E. Правила произношенія гласной буквы „e“.

§ 29. Въ односложныхъ словахъ, оканчивающихся на согласную букву, за которой слѣдуетъ нѣмая гласная *e*, e = *и*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
cede	сидъ	уступить	bede	бидъ	приказать
clepe	клипъ	называть	cere	сиръ	перепонка
glebe	глибъ	почва	glede	глидъ	коршунъ
here	ʿиръ	здѣсь	glene	глинъ	впадина
mete	митъ	мѣрить	rede	ридъ	слово (уст.)
mere	миръ	только	reve	ривъ	судья
theme	сзимъ	тема	sere	сиръ	сухой.

§ 30. Въ открытыхъ слогахъ съ удареніемъ *e* произносится какъ *и*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
even	и'венъ	ровно	material	мати'ріалъ	матеріалный
equal	и'квелъ	ровно	Jesus	джи'сесъ	христосъ
era	и'ра	столѣтіе	Stephen	сти'фенъ	Стефанъ
evening	ив'нингъ	вечеръ	female	фи'малъ	женскій.

§ 31. Гласная буква *e* въ приставкахъ e, em, be, de, pre, re, se предъ слогамъ съ удареніемъ произносится = *и*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
embalm	имбамъ'	бальзамировить
embark	имбаркъ'	сѣсть на корабль
embase	имбэзъ'	унижать
become	бикомъ'	сдѣлаться
bedim	бидимъ'	сдѣлать темнымъ
beside	бисайдъ'	кромѣ
besmear	бисмиръ'	замазать
debark	дибаркъ'	слѣзть съ корабля
secede	сисидъ'	оступать
equip	иквипъ'	эквипировать
erect	иректъ'	поднять
edict	идиктъ'	указъ
evade	ивээдъ'	избѣгать
elect	клектъ'	избранный.
deceit	диситъ'	обманъ
decay	дикэй'	порча
precede	присидъ'	итти впередъ
precise	присайзъ'	точно
prefix	прификсъ'	приставка.

§ 32. Въ односложныхъ словахъ, оканчивающихся на согласную букву, гласная *e* = русс. *е*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
beck	бекъ	киваніе	bed	бедъ	кровать
beg	бегъ	просить	belch	белчъ	вытолкать
bell	белъ	звонокъ	bench	бенчъ	скамейка
bend	бендъ	гибать	cell	селъ	келья
cent	сентъ	монета	fell	фелъ	палъ
felon	фел'нъ	измѣнникъ	keck	кекъ	смѣлой
leg	легъ	нога	lend	лендъ	одолжить
men	менъ	люди	melt	мелтъ	топить
nest	нестъ	гнѣздо	pen	пенъ	перо
set	сетъ	поставить	send	сендъ	посылать
get	гетъ	получить	ten	тенъ	десять.

§ 33 Въ односложныхъ и многосложныхъ гласная *e* предъ согласной буквой r произносится какъ *ö* см. выше. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
Berlin	Бör'линъ	Берлинъ	germe	джörмъ	зародышъ
Bertram	Бör'трамъ	Имя соб.	jerk	джörкъ	толчекъ
cermeny	сör'мени	церменія	jersey	джör'си	шерсть
certain	сör'тээнъ	вѣрно	kern	körнъ	зерно
ferment	фör'ментъ	броженіе	perch	пörчъ	окунь
fertile	фör'тилъ	плодоносно	term	törмъ	терминъ
fervour	фör'варъ	жиръ	mercy	мörс'и	милость
german	джör'манъ	нѣмецъ	servant	сör'вантъ	слуга.

F. О произношеніи буквы „i".

§ 34. Гласная буква *i* въ односложныхъ, кончащихся на согласную букву, за которой слѣдуетъ нѣмая гл. e, *e = ай.* Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
bible	байблъ	библія	mite	майтъ	червь
bise	байсъ	блѣдный цвѣтъ	pie	пай	паштетъ
bile	байлъ	желчь	pike	пайкъ	копье
bite	байтъ	кусать	pile	пайлъ	купа
blithe	блайсъ	веселый	pride	прайдъ	гордость
bribe	брайбъ	взятка	price	прайсъ	цѣна
bride	брайдъ	невѣста	quire	квайръ	хорь
brine	брайнъ	соль	quite	квайтъ	совершенно
clime	клаймъ	климатъ	ride	райдъ	ѣхать
crime	краймъ	порокъ	rifle	райфлъ	ружье
dire	дайръ	ужасный	ripe	райпъ	зрѣлый
dive	дайвъ	окунуться	rive	райвъ	щель
fire	файръ	огонь	sice	сайсъ	шестерка
file	файлъ	рядъ	side	сайдъ	сторона
gibe	джайбъ	шутка	slime	слаймъ	грязь
gride	грайдъ	рѣзать	slive	слайвъ	колоть
hide	‘айдъ	скрыться	spine	спайнъ	куликъ
idle	айдлъ	лѣнивый	spite	спаитъ	ненавость
isle	айлъ	островъ	splice	сплайсъ	сплеснивать
kite	кайтъ	змѣй бумаж.	stifle	стайфелъ	задыхаться
lie	лай	лежать	stile	стайль	стиль
like	лайкъ	любить	thine	θайнъ	твой
mice	майсъ	мыши	tide	тайдъ	отливъ
mile	майлъ	миля	vice	вайсъ	порокъ
mine	майнъ	мой	wise	ууайзъ	умно
mire	майръ	болото	tire	тайръ	утомлять.

	читай	значитъ
Исключеніе: give	гивъ	давать
shire	ширъ	графство
live	ливъ	жить.

§ 35. *I* въ открытыхъ слогахъ произносится какъ *ай*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
I	ай	я
idea	айд'иа	идея
identic	айден'тикъ	тождественно
idol	ай'долъ	идолъ
china	чай'на	Китай
diet	даи'етъ	пища
miser	май'зеръ	скупой

	читай	значитъ
piety	пай'эти	набожность
giant	джай'нтъ	гигантъ
item	ай'темъ	счетъ
ivy	ай'ви	плющъ
iron	ай'ронъ	желѣзо
Friday	фрай'дээ	пятница.

§ 36. Гласная буква *i* предъ gh, ght, gn (иногда предъ ld, nd, st) = *ай*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
blight	блайтъ	порча
fright	фрайтъ	ужасъ
bright	брайтъ	яркій
light	лайтъ	свѣтъ
tight	тайтъ	твердый
grind	грайндъ	молоть
find	файндъ	находить
climb	клаймъ	лѣзать
child	чайлдъ	дитя

	читай	значитъ
flight	флайтъ	ударить
high	ʿай	высоко
dight	дайтъ	украшать
right	райтъ	право
sign	сайнъ	знакъ
blind	блайндъ	слѣпой
wild	ууайлдъ	дикій
hind	ʿайндъ	самка оленья
Christ	крайстъ	Христосъ.

§ 37. Въ односложныхъ словахъ, оканчивающихся на согласную букву *i* = *и*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
bid	бидъ	предлагать
big	бигъ	большой
bill	билъ	счетъ
bliss	блисъ	благодать
dig	дигъ	копать
drink	дринкъ	пить
drib	дрибъ	рѣзать
filch	филчъ	уступать
filth	филѳъ	грязь
bring	брингъ	принести
bilk	билкъ	надувать
bin	бинъ	коробка
bisk	бискъ	бульонъ
blink	блинкъ	мигать глаз.
brick	брикъ	кирпичъ
fib	фибъ	шутка
finch	финчъ	зябликъ
fit	фитъ	пригоденъ

	читай	значитъ
fling	флингъ	бросить
frisk	фрискъ	прыгать
gill	джилъ	щель
brit	бритъ	селедка
cit	ситъ	мѣщанинъ
clinch	клинчъ	сжимать
cling	клингъ	прилипать
clip	клипъ	сократить
crib	крибъ	запирать
crick	крикъ	стукъ
dip	дипъ	погружать
drill	дрилъ	упражняться
drip	дрипъ	капля
fig	фигъ	фига
fill	филъ	наполнять
fin	финъ	конецъ
fish	фишъ	рыба
fix	фиксъ	починять

	читай	значитъ
flip	флипъ	напитокъ
gift	гифтъ	подарокъ
gim	джимъ	щегель
nill	нилъ	нилъ
nit	нитъ	гнида
pin	пинъ	булавка
pill	пилъ	пилюля
pit	питъ	яма
print	принтъ	печать
grim	гримъ	сердитый
grist	гристъ	смолотый хлѣбъ
hid	ʿидъ	скрыться
lift	лифтъ	поднять
ling	лингъ	верескъ
glib	глибъ	текучій
grill	грилъ	жарить
grip	грипъ	ровъ
his	ʿизъ	его

	читай	значитъ
ill	илъ	больной
link	линкъ	цѣпь
milk	милкъ	молоко
mill	милъ	мельница
lift	лифтъ	поднять
lint	линтъ	ленъ
lit	литъ	засвѣтать
mid	мидъ	средина
nib	нибъ	воровать
minx	минксъ	глуп. дѣвушка
mix	миксъ	мѣшать
nick	никъ	зарубка
nim	нимъ	воровать
pip	пипъ	смотрѣть
pig	пигъ	щенокъ
pinch	пинчъ	щупать
prick	прикъ	колоть.

§ 38. Гласная *i* предъ согласной r = *ö*, с. в. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
birch	бöрчъ	берса
shirt	шöртъ	рубашка
first	фöрстъ	первый
smirk	смöркъ	глуповатъ
flirt	флöртъ	кокетка
dirt	дöртъ	грязь
firm	фöрмъ	крѣпка
birth	бöрсъ	рожденіе

	читай	значитъ
firk	фöркъ	бить
kirk	кöркъ	церковь
bird	бöрдъ	птица
chirp	чöрпъ	чиркать
quirk	квöркъ	уловка
stir	стöръ	двигать
girt	гöртъ	поясъ
dirk	дöркъ	уничтожать.

G. О произношеніи буква „o“.

§ 39. Въ односложныхъ словахъ, оканчивающихся на согласную букву, са которой слѣдуетъ нѣмая гласная e, *o* произносится какъ ō см. выше. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
bone	бōнъ	кость
broke	брōкъ	ломалъ
clove	клōвъ	колоть
core	кōръ	глубина сердца
cove	кōвъ	бухта
dome	дōмъ	церковь
doe	дō	олень
foe	фō	врагъ
globe	глōбъ	шаръ

	читай	значитъ
hoe	ʿō	мотыка
hope	ʿōпъ	надежда
lone	лōнъ	одинокъ
mote	мōтъ	атомъ
nose	нōзъ	носъ
ode	ōдъ	ода
ore	ōръ	металъ
pore	пōръ	пора
prose	прōзъ	проза

	читай	значитъ
prone	прӧнъ	склонный
roe	рӧ	олень
rote	рӧтъ	зубрежъ
shore	шӧръ	берегъ
snore	снӧръ	храпѣть
store	стӧръ	лавка
tone	тӧнъ	тонъ
stole	стӧлъ	эпитрахиль
role	рӧлъ	роль
woe	ууӧ	печаль
yore	іӧръ	нѣкогда
bore	бӧръ	носилъ
close	клӧзъ	лесть
cole	кӧлъ	капуста
cone	кӧнъ	конъ
crone	крӧнъ	корона
flote	флӧтъ	обдирать
grove	грӧвъ	лѣсокъ
hole	ᶜӧлъ	дыра
hone	ᶜӧнъ	брусокъ

	читай	значитъ
joke	дӧжкъ	шутка
home	ᶜӧмъ	дома
more	мӧръ	больше
node	нӧдъ	узелъ
note	нӧтъ	нота
ope	ӧпъ	открыть
pole	пӧлъ	столбъ
pope	пӧпъ	папа
probe	прӧбъ	проба
rode	рӧдъ	ѣздилъ
rose	рӧзъ	роза
rove	рӧвъ	бродить
shone	шӧнъ	сіялъ
smote	смӧтъ	ударилъ
spoke	спӧкъ	говорили
vote	вӧтъ	голосъ
stone	стӧнъ	камень
vole	вӧлъ	взяткавъ картахъ
yoke	іӧкъ	яремъ
zone	зӧнъ	поясъ.

§ 40. Въ нѣкоторыхъ словахъ *o* предъ окончаніями ld, lk, ll, st, th произносится какъ долгое *o*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
bold	бӧлдъ	смѣлый
bolt	бӧлтъ	задвижка
fold	фӧлдъ	складка
gold	гӧлдъ	золото
noll	нӧлъ	голова
poll	пӧлъ	стволъ
volt	вӧлтъ	поворотъ
both	бӧсзъ	оба

	читай	значитъ
colt	кӧлтъ	лошадка
folk	фӧлкъ	народъ
holp	’ӧлпъ	помочъ
old	ӧлдъ	старый
told	тӧлдъ	сказалъ
roll	рӧлъ	крушить
cloth	клӧзъ	платье.

§ 41. Въ нѣкоторыхъ словахъ *o* = *y* русс. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
prove	прувъ	доказывать
move	мувъ	двигать
do	ду	дѣлать
Rome	Румъ	Римъ
lose	лузъ	потерять
to	ту	къ

	читай	значитъ
who	ᶜу	кто
tomb	тумъ	гробъ
womb	уумъ	матка
wolf	уулфъ	волкъ
woman	уумэнъ	женщина.

§ 42. Во многихъ словахъ *o* предъ n, m, l, r, v, z, th = *ӧ*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
above	*а*бӧвъ	выше
allonge	*а*лӧнджъ	ударъ
attorney	*а*тӧр’ни	адвокатъ
longe	лӧнджъ	легкіе

	читай	значитъ
love	лӧвъ	любовь
brother	брӧзс’еръ	братъ
come	кӧмъ	прійти
some	сӧмъ	нѣкоторые

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
affront	αфрӧнтъ'	впередъ	mother	мӧзс'еръ	мать
among	αмӧнгъ'	между	colour	кӧл'еръ	цвѣтъ
bomb	бӧмбъ	бомба	son	сӧнъ	сынъ.
cozen	кӧз'нъ	обманивать			

§ 43. Гласна ябуква *о* въ закрытыхъ слогахъ произносится коротко. Принѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
bob	бобъ	колотить	crop	кропъ	жатва
clock	клокъ	часы	fox	фоксъ	лисица
crock	крокъ	кружка	mob	мобъ	чернь
dock	докъ	гавань	clog	клогъ	препятствіе
drop	дропъ	капля	plot	плотъ	заговоръ
pock	покъ	прыщъ	bog	богъ	болото
prop	пропъ	упора	fog	фогъ	туча
clod	клодъ	глыба	cross	кросъ	крестъ
flog	флогъ	сѣчь	lob	лобъ	мужикъ
lock	локъ	замокъ	frog	фрогъ	лягушка
pop	попъ	сшукъ	lot	лотъ	мѣсто
got	готъ	получилъ	nod	нодъ	киванье
strong	стронгъ	крѣпко	pond	пондъ	озеро
flock	флокъ	стадо	box	боксъ	ящикъ
chop	чопъ	рѣзать	dog	догъ	собака
fob	фобъ	шутить	gloss	глосъ	объясненіе
from	фромъ	изъ	not	нотъ	нѣтъ
hog	ʿогъ	свинья	dot	дотъ	точка
lost	лостъ	потерялъ	spot	спотъ	мѣсто
mop	мопъ	очисщать	croft	крофтъ	садикъ
prompt	промптъ	скоро	rot	ротъ	испортиться
top	топъ	вершина	mock	мокъ	шутить.

§ 44. Гласная *о* предъ согласной r произносится какъ *â* с. выше. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
for	фâръ	за	born	бâрнъ	рожденъ
cord	кâрдъ	веревка	corban	кâр'банъ	кружка
corn	кâрнъ	жито	corner	кâр'неръ	уголъ
dorn	дâрнъ	лодья	form	фâрмъ	форма
fork	фâркъ	вилка	horse	'арсъ	лошадь
lord	лâрдъ	лордъ	nor	нâръ	отрещаніе
lorn	лâрнъ	потеряль.	sort	сâртъ	сортъ.

Примѣчаніе. О безъ ударенія на концѣ слова послѣ согласныхъ c, ck, d, s, t, p, z не произносится. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
bacon	бэйк'нъ	ветчина	deacon	дик'нъ	дькконъ
recon	рек'нъ	считать	Milton	милт'нъ	
beckon	бек'нъ	кивать	mason	мэйс'нъ	каменщикъ
pardon	пард'нъ	извините	weapon	ууепонъ	уружіе
person	перс'нъ	лице	blazon	блэйз'нъ	украшать.

II. О произношеніи гласной бубвы „u“.

§ 45. Въ словахъ односложныхъ, оканчивающихся на согласную букву, за которой слѣдуетъ нѣмая гласная e, *u* = *ю*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
due	дю	слѣдуетъ	duke	дюкъ	князь
dupe	дюпъ	дуракъ	dure	дюръ	прочный
flue	флю	пухъ	flute	флютъ	флейта
fugue	фюгъ	фуга	fume	фюмъ	дымъ
fuse	фюзъ	плавить	glue	глю	клеить
hue	ʿю	цвѣтъ	June	джюнъ	Іюнь
luce	люсъ	щука	lune	люнъ	луночка
lute	лютъ	лютня	mule	мюлъ	оселъ
mure	мюръ	стѣна	muse	мюзъ	муза
mute	мютъ	нѣмой	plume	плюмъ	перо
puke	пюкъ	рвать	pule	пюлъ	худѣть
pure	пюръ	чистый	sure	шуръ	вѣрно.
cure	кюръ	лечить			

§ 46. Гласная *u* въ открытыхъ слогахъ = *ю*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
bureau	бю'ро	комодъ
curacy	кю'раси	должность священ. въ Анг.
curate	кю'рээтъ	священникъ
duet	дю'етъ	дуетъ
music	мю'зикъ	музыка
duel	дю'елъ	дуелъ
duplicate	дю'пликээтъ	двойный
numeral	ню'мералъ	численный
nudity	ню'дити	нагота
mutual	мю'челъ	обоюдный
mutiny	мю'тини	мятежъ
plural	плю'ралъ	множест. число
nuicsance	ню'исансъ	язва
blueness	блю'енесъ	синева
bugloss	бю'глосъ	воловій языкъ
cumulate	кю'мюлээтъ	умножить
curative	кю'рэтивъ	попечительно
curious	кю'ріесъ	замѣчательно
duenna	дю'енна	приставница
durance	дю'рэнсъ	продолжителность
pugilist	пю'джилистъ	кулачный боецъ
plumage	плю'мээжъ	перья у птицъ
fluent	флю'ентъ	сладкій
fluid	флю'идъ	жидко
fuel	фю'елъ	топливо
human	ʿю'мэнъ	человѣческій

	читай	значитъ
fluency	флю'енси	плавность
frugal	фрю'галъ	умѣренный
future	фю'черъ	будущее
funeral	фю'нералъ	похорона.

§ 47. Въ нѣкоторыхъ словахъ гласная *u* произносится какъ *у* порусски. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
bull	булъ	быкъ
full	фулъ	полно
pull	пулъ	тянуть
bulloc	бул'локъ	бычокъ
bullet	бул'летъ	пуля
fuller	фул'леръ	вольялщикъ
pulley	пули	блокъ
push	пушъ	толкать
bushel	буш'елъ	мѣра такая
puss	пусъ	кошка
butcher	бут'черъ	мясникъ
cucoo	куку	кукушка
sugur	шу'геръ	сахарь
huzza	ʻу'за	вос. знакъ

	читай	значитъ
bulbaiting	бул'бээтингъ	травля быковъ
wonderful	ууонд'еръфулъ	удивительно
dredful	дред'фулъ	ужасно
bullbeggar	бул'бегаръ	пугало
bully	бул'и	буянъ
bulwork	бул'ууоркъ	укрѣпленіе
pullet	пул'летъ	куречка
bush	бушъ	кустарникъ
pulpit	пул'питъ	кафедра
bullion	бул'онъ	слитокъ
cushion	куш'енъ	подушка
pudding	пуд'ингъ	пудингъ
put	путъ	поставить
bulldog	бул'догъ	булдогъ.

§ 48. Гласная *u* въ закрытыхъ слогахъ = *ö*, с. в. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
chub	чöбъ	рыба т. р.
chuck	чöкъ	кудахдѣть
chum	чöмъ	сослуживецъ
church	чöрчъ	церковь
churn	чöрнъ	сбивать
cluck	клöкъ	клохтать
clung	клöнгъ	примкнуть
clutch	клöчъ	обхватъ
crump	крöмпъ	согнутый
crust	крöстъ	кора
cub	кöбъ	щенокъ
chuckle	чöклъ	клохотать
chuff	чöфъ	грубой человѣкъ
chump	чöмпъ	чурбанъ
churl	чöрлъ	мужикъ
club	клöбъ	клубъ
clump	клöмпъ	чурбанъ
cluster	клöст'еръ	куча
crum	крöмъ	крошка
crush	крöшъ	разбить
crutch	крöчъ	костыль
cud	кöдъ	жвачка
cuff	кöфъ	манжета

	читай	значитъ
cur	кöръ	дворняжка
curd	кöрдъ	кислое молоко
curtain	кöр'тэнъ	занавѣски
custom	кöс'томъ	обычай
drub	дрöбъ	колотить
drug	дрöгъ	аптекерскій
drunk	дрöнкъ	пьянный
dungeon	дöн'дженъ	тюрьма
bub	бöбъ	пиво крѣп.
bucket	бöк'етъ	ведро
bud	бöдъ	почка
bug	бöгъ	клопъ
bump	бöмпъ	ударъ
bundle	бöндлъ	вязанки
burn	бöрнъ	корень роговъ
butt	бöтъ	цѣль
flush	флöшъ	притокъ
busk	бöскъ	китовой усъ
buff	бöфъ	буйвольная кожа
grub	грöбъ	распахивать
glum	глöмъ	темный
grutch	грöчъ	ненависть
gulp	гöлпъ	глотокъ

	читай	значитъ
gun	гönъ	ружье
gut	гötъ	кишка
hum	ʿömъ	жужжать
mug	мögъ	кружка
hurt	ʿörтъ	вредъ
must	мöстъ	долженъ
hunt	ʿöнтъ	охота
hull	ʿölъ	шелуха
cup	köпъ	чашка
curb	körбъ	цѣпочка
curl	körлъ	локонъ
custard	köстардъ	кушаніе т. р.
cut	кötъ	рѣзать
drudge	дрöджъ	сердиться
drum	дрömъ	барабанъ
duck	дökъ	утка
bubble	бöб'елъ	пузырь
buck	бökъ	щелокъ
buckle	бöклъ	пряжка
bum	бömъ	задъ

	читай	значитъ
bunch	бönчъ	горбъ
bung	бöнгъ	заткнуть
burden	бör'денъ	тяжесть
burst	бörстъ	взрывъ
butter	бöт'теръ	масло
but	бötъ	но
burn	бörнъ	горѣть
bunt	бöнтъ	надуваться
grum	грömъ	грубый
grunt	грöнтъ	ворчать
gulf	гölфъ	заливъ
gum	гömъ	десна
gust	гöстъ	вкусъ
huff	ʿöфъ	вспышка
hug	ʿögъ	обнять
nut	нötъ	орѣхъ
mud	мödъ	грязь
much	мöчъ	много
lull	löлъ	убаюкивать
hung	ʿöнгъ	висѣлъ.

I. О произношеніи гласной „y“.

§ 49. Гласная *y* въ односложныхъ словахъ, оканчивающихся на согласную букву, за которой слѣдуетъ нѣмая гласная *e* = *ай*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
cycle	сайклъ	періодъ
rye	рай	рожь
type	тайпъ	типъ

	читай	значитъ
gybe	джайбъ	перекидывать парусъ
lyre	лайръ	лира.

§ 50. Въ односложныхъ словахъ и многосложныхъ словахъ гласная *y* въ открытыхъ слогахъ съ удареніемъ = *ай*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
fly	флай	летать
try	трай	пробивать
ply	плай	складывать
by	бай	у
pry	прай	проникнуть

	читай	значитъ
sky	скай	воздухъ
lying	лай'ингъ	лежащій
fry	фрай	жарить
hyphen	ʿай'фенъ	черта.

§ 51. Въ закрытыхъ слогахъ въ многосложныхъ и односложныхъ словахъ *y* = рус. *и*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
chymist	ким'истъ	химикъ
crystal	крист'алъ	кристалъ

	читай	значитъ
cynic	син'икъ	циникъ
clyster	клист'еръ	клистиръ.

§ 52. На концѣ слова безъ ударенія *y* = рус *и*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
gelly	джел'и	студень
choky	чок'и	удушливый
contrary	кон'трэйри	противъ
mercy	мёрси	милость
charity	чэр'ити	благодѣяніе
sixty	сик'сти	шестьдесятъ
bracy	брэйси	обвязанный
clergy	клёр'джи	духовенство
country	кёнт'ри	страна.

J. О произношеніи двугласныхъ „ai, ay".

§ 53. Двугласныя *ai, ay* произносятся какъ *эй*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
air	эйръ	воздухъ
bait	бэйтъ	ловить на удочку
blain	блэйнъ	шишка
chain	чэйнъ	цѣпь
dainty	дэйн'ти	лакомый
daizy	дэй'зи	маргаритка
fain	фэйнъ	радушно
fail	фэйлъ	ошибаться
frail	фрэйлъ	слабый
gaily	гэй'ли	радушно
gait	гэйтъ	походка
hair	‘эйръ	волосы
lain	лэйнъ	лежащій
maid	мэйдъ	дѣвица
maim	мэймъ	увѣчье
maize	мэйзъ	маисъ
paid	пэйдъ	платилъ
paint	пэйнтъ	краска
plaid	плэйдъ	плащъ
praise	прэйзъ	хвала
raiment	рэйментъ	платье
raise	рэйзъ	поднять
saint	сэйнтъ'	святой
stain	стэйнъ	пятно
taint	тэйнтъ	портить
bay	бэй	маковъ цвѣтъ
bray	брэй	толкать
gay	гэй	веселый
play	плэй	игра
May	мэй	Май
day	дэй	день
fay	фэй	вѣдьма

	читай	значитъ
bail	бэйлъ	порука
baize	бэйзъ	байка
brain	брэйнъ	мозги
chair	чэйръ	стулъ
daily	дэй'ли	ежедневно
dairy	дэйри	молочная торговля
faith	фэйсъ	вѣра
flail	флэйлъ	невѣжа
fraise	фрэйзъ	блинъ
gain	гэйнъ	заработка
glair	глэйръ	мазать бѣлкомъ
laid	лэйдъ	положилъ
lair	лэйръ	постель
mail	мэйлъ	почта
main	мэйнъ	рука
nail	нэйлъ	гвоздь
pain	пэйнъ	боль
pair	пэйръ	пара
plain	плэйнъ	открытый
rail	рэйлъ	задвижка
rain	рэйнъ	дождь
sail	сэйлъ	парусъ
slain	слэйнъ	убитый
tail	тэйлъ	хвостъ
train	трэйнъ	поѣздъ
bay	бэй	дерево
clay	клэй	песокъ
gray	грэй	сѣдой
say	сэй	сказать
jay	джэй	т. р. птица
nay	нэй	не.

Исключеніе:

	читай	значитъ
again	агенъ'	еще разъ
said	седъ	сказалъ
says	сезъ	говоритъ.

K. О произношеніи двугласныхъ „au, aw“.

§ 54. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *au* = *â*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
auburne	â'бёрнъ	т. р. цвѣтъ	aucupation	â'кюпэйшенъ	оккупація
auction	âк'шенъ	торгъ	audacious	âдэй'шесъ	смѣлый
audible	â'диблъ	слышно	fraud	фрâдъ	обманъ
audit	â'дитъ	показаніе	claudent	клâ'дентъ	включенный
daughter	дâ'теръ	дочь	fautor	фâ'теръ	благодѣтель
gaul	гâлъ	галлъ	pause	пâзъ	пауза
taught	тâтъ	училъ	caul	кâлъ	сѣть
causey	кâ'зи	шоссе	caustic	кâс'тикъ	рѣзкій
daub	дâбъ	грязнить	dauphin	дâ'финъ	франц. насл. прест.
fraut	фрâтъ	грузъ	maul	мâлъ	колотить.

§ 55. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ гдѣ *au* находится предъ согласной буквой *n*, за которой можетъ слѣдовать какая угодно согласная, *au* = *a* рус. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
daunt	дантъ	испугать	jaunt	джантъ	бѣгъ
gaunt	гантъ	худой	aunt	антъ	тётка
taunt	тантъ	упрекъ	flaunt	флантъ	блистать
gauntlet	гант'летъ	рукавица	saunter	сантеръ	бродить
laugh	лафъ	смѣхъ	haunt	ʿантъ	посѣщать
launch	ланчъ	бросать	laundress	ландресъ	прачка.

§ 56. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *aw* = рус. *а*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
awe	â	ужасъ	awl	âлъ	шило
bawd	бâдъ	сводникъ	bawl	бâлъ	кричать
bawl	бâлъ	кричать	bawn	бâнъ	мѣсто для скота
chaw	чâ	нижн. челюсть	brawl	брâлъ	ссора
daw	дâ	галка	claw	клâ	лапа
fawn	фâнъ	олень	draw	дрâ	тянуть
law	лâ	законъ	hawk	ʿâкъ	ястербъ
raw	рâ	лапа	saw	сâ	пилить
lawn	лâнъ	поле	straw	стрâ	солома
taw	тâ	шарикъ	spaw	спâ	мѣсто для воды
thaw	зсâ	оттепель	caw	кâ	кряхтѣть.

L. О произношеніи двугласной буквы „ea“.

§ 57. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *ea* = *и* рус. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
bead	бидъ	шарикъ	beard	бирдъ	борода
beagle	биглъ	собака	beat	битъ	колотить
beaker	бикеръ	чаша	cheap	чипъ	дешево
beam	бимъ	лучъ	clean	клинъ	чистить

	читай	значитъ
cleave	кливъ	разсѣкать
cream	кримъ	сливки
dean	динъ	церк. староста
dream	дримъ	сонъ
eagle	иглъ	орелъ
east	истъ	востокъ
fear	фиръ	боязнь
eat	итъ	кушать
feat	фитъ	подвигъ
fleak	фликъ	клокъ
gleam	глимъ	свѣтить
glean	глинъ	подбираніе
heap	ʿипъ	куча
heat	ʿитъ	теплота
heave	ʿивъ	поднимать
lead	лидъ	вести
leage	лигъ	лига
lean	линъ	наклониться
meat	митъ	мясо
peal	пилъ	звонить
reach	ричъ	достать
seal	силъ	печать
beadle	бид'елъ	сторожъ
beak	бикъ	клювъ
beal	билъ	чирей
bean	бинъ	бобъ
beast	бистъ	зчѣрь
cease	сизъ	перестать
cheat	читъ	обмануть

	читай	значитъ
clear	клиръ	чистить
creac	крикъ	скрипѣть
crease	крисъ	складка
dear	диръ	дорогой
each	ичъ	каждый
ear	иръ	ухо
ease	изъ	легкость
feast	фистъ	пиръ
easter	ис'теръ	пасха
flea	фли	блоха
fleam	флимъ	топорикъ
gleam	глимъ	лучъ
grease	грисъ	жиръ
hear	ʿиръ	слушать
heath	ʿисзъ	верескъ
knead	нидъ	мѣсить
leaf	лифъ	листъ
leak	ликъ	течь
leave	ливъ	оставить
meal	милъ	порція
plead	плидъ	защищать
sea	си	озеро
seat	ситъ	мѣсто
speak	спикъ	говорить
steam	стимъ	пора
teach	тичъ	учить
tea	ти	чай
peak	пикъ	вершина
peace	писъ	кусокъ.

§ 58. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *ea* = *e*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
dead	дедъ	мертвый
death	десзъ	смерть
meadow	мед'о	поле
lead	ледъ	свинецъ
bread	бредъ	хлѣбъ

	читай	значитъ
deaf	дефъ	глухой
head	ʿедъ	голова
health	ʿелсзъ	здоровье
read	редъ	читалъ.

§ 59. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *ea* = *эй*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
bear	бэйръ	носить
pear	пэйръ	груша
swear	сууэйръ	присягать

	читай	значитъ
great	грэйтъ	великій
steak	стэйкъ	мясо
wear	ууэйръ	носить.

§ 60. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *ea* = *ö*, с. в. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
earl	öрлъ	графъ
dearth	дöрзсъ	скудность
earnest	öрн'естъ	серьезность
pearl	пöрлъ	жемчугъ

	читай	значитъ
earn	öрнъ	заработывать
early	öрли	рано
heard	ʿöрдъ	слышалъ
hearse	ʿöрзъ	гробъ.

§ 61. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *ea* = *a*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
heark	ᶜаркъ	слышь	hearth	ᶜарзсъ	очагъ.
heart	ᶜартъ	сердце			

Примѣчаніе. Изъ выше приведенныхъ примѣровъ мы видимъ, что нѣтъ опредѣленныхъ правилъ для произношенія двоегласной *ea* иногда она произносится какъ *и*, иногда какъ *е* или *а*. Всетаки можно сказать, что произношеніе *ea* какъ *и* есть преобладающее, какъ видно изъ примѣровъ.

М. О произношеніи двугласныхъ „ee, ei, eo, eu, ew".

§ 62. Двугл. *ee* постоянно произносится какъ *и*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
bee	би	пчела	free	фри	свободный
beef	бифъ	мясо	glee	гли	радость
beer	биръ	пиво	green	гринъ	зеленный
beetle	битлъ	тараканъ	heed	ᶜидъ	внимать
bleed	блидъ	раненный	knee	ни	колѣно
breed	бридъ	порода	leech	личъ	лекарь
cheeck	чикъ	щека	leer	лиръ	взглядъ
creep	крипъ	лѣзть	meek	микъ	кроткій
deem	димъ	считать	reek	рикъ	дымъ
feel	филъ	чувствовать	see	си	видѣть
sheen	шинъ	блистать	seel	силъ	качка на морѣ
steel	стилъ	сталь	teeth	тисъ	зубы
street	стритъ	улица	been	бинъ	прич. отъ гл. быть
beech	бичъ	букъ	cheer	чиръ	радость
beeves	бивзъ	быки	deed	дидъ	дѣло
breeze	бризъ	зефиръ	eel	илъ	угорь
deep	дипъ	глубоко	fleece	флисъ	шерсть
feet	фитъ	ноги	geese	гисъ	гуси
fleet	флитъ	флотъ	greed	гридъ	жадность
greet	гритъ	кляниться	heel	ᶜилъ	пята
lee	ли	осадокъ	meet	митъ	встрѣтить
meed	мидъ	награда	seek	сикъ	искать
peep	пипъ	смотрѣть	teem	тимъ	родить
seem	симъ	кажется	weet	ууитъ	знать.
speed	спидъ	торопиться			

§ 63. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *ei* = *эй*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
reign	рэйнъ	управленіе	eight	эйтъ	восемь
deign	дэйнъ	благоволить	weigh	ууэй	вѣшать
streight	стрэйтъ	прямо	heir	ᶜэйръ	наслѣдникъ
neighbour	нэйборъ	сосѣдъ	vein	вэйнъ	жила
feign	фэйнъ	притвориться	their	зсэйръ	ихъ.

§ 64. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *ei* = *и*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
conceit	конситъ'	обманъ	deceit	деситъ	обманъ
receipt	реситъ	полученіе	seize	сизъ	хватать
receive	ресивъ'	получить	either	изс'еръ	или
neither	низсеръ	ни	conceive	консивъ	понимать.

§ 65. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *ei* = *е*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
heifer	‘еферъ	телица	foreign	форенъ	иностранный.
sovereign	со'веренъ	монархъ			

§ 66. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *eo* = *и*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
people	пиплъ	люди
feof	фифъ	пожаловать помѣстьемъ.

§ 67. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *eo* = *о*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
George	Джорджъ	Георгъ
Yeoman	іоманъ	крестьянинъ.

§ 68. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *eo* = *ю*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
feod	фюдъ	феодальный
feodal	фю'далъ	феодальный.

§ 69. Двугласная *eu* = *ю*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
Europe	Юр'опъ	Европа	adieu	адю'	прощай
feud	фюдъ	ленъ	Eucharist	юкэйристъ	св. причастіе.

§ 70. *Ew* произносится какъ *ю*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
dew	дю	роса	Ewe	ю	овца
drew	дрю	тянулъ	jew	джю	еврей
new	ню	новый	brew	брю	варить.

N. О произношеніи двугласныхъ „oa, oo, ou“ и. т. д.

§ 71. *Oa* произносится какъ долгій звукъ о̄. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
boar	бо̄ръ	боровъ	coarse	ко̄рсъ	грубый
boast	бо̄стъ	гордится	coat	ко̄тъ	сюртукъ
broach	бро̄чъ'	сверло	croak	кро̄къ	квакать
coach	ко̄чъ	карета	gloar	гло̄ръ	смотрѣть косо

	читай	значитъ
groat	грōтъ	монета т. р.
loam	лōмъ	глина
load	лōдъ	грузъ
loaf	лōфъ	цѣлый хлѣбъ
moan	мōнъ	стонъ
poach	пōчъ	кипятить
road	рōдъ	дорога
roan	рōнъ	рыжеватый
roast	рōстъ	жарить
toast	тōстъ	жарить
board	бōрдъ	доска
boat	бōтъ	лодка
broad	брōдъ	широкій
coal	кōлъ	уголь

	читай	значитъ
coast	кōстъ	берегъ
coax	кōксъ	льстить
float	флōтъ	плавать
gloat	глōтъ	выпучить глаза
hoar	‘ōръ	сѣдой
hoax	‘ōксъ	выдумка
loach	лōчъ	голецъ (рыба)
loan	лōнъ	ссуда
moat	мōтъ	ровъ съ водою
roach	рōчъ	(рыба) язь
roam	рōмъ	бродить
soak	сōкъ	сосать
soap	сōпъ	мыло
soar	сōръ	летать по воздуху.

§ 72. *Oi* или *oy* произносятся какъ рус. гласн. *ой*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
join	джойнъ	соединить
poison	пойс’нъ	ядъ
boil	бойлъ	кипѣть
coin	койнъ	монета
foil	фойлъ	пораженіе
coil	койлъ	бухта
boy	бой	мальчикъ
joi	джой	радость

	читай	значитъ
loin	лойнъ	филей
noise	нойзъ	шумъ
spoil	спойлъ	испортить
moist	мойстъ	влажно
choise	чойсъ	выборъ
joint	джойнтъ	соединять
toy	той	игрушка
oyster	ойштеръ	устрица.

§ 73. *Oo* произносятся какъ *y*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
booby	бу’би	олухъ
boom	бумъ	бочаръ
boor	буръ	мужикъ
booth	бусзъ	хижина
gloom	глумъ	печаль
cook	кукъ	поваръ
coom	кумъ	сажа
crook	крукъ	загибъ
fool	фулъ	дуракъ
groove	грувъ	углубленіе
hoof	‘уфъ	копыто
hoop	‘упъ	обручъ
looby	луб’и	олухъ
loof	луфъ	сторона вѣтра
loop	лупъ	петля
mood	мудъ	настроеніе духа
moor	муръ	болото
moot	мутъ	спорный вопросъ
pool	пулъ	тянуть
prove	прувъ	доказательство

	читай	значитъ
roof	руфъ	крыша
room	румъ	комната
sloop	слупъ	шлюпъ
shook	шукъ	тряхнулъ
spool	спулъ	катушка
stool	стулъ	стулъ
too	ту	также
troop	трупъ	трупа
wool	вулъ	шерсть
book	букъ	книга
boon	бунъ	милость
boot	бутъ	сапогъ
choose	чусъ	избирать
coo	ку	ворковать
cool	кулъ	холодно
coop	купъ	курятникъ
doom	думъ	приговоръ
goose	гусъ	гусь
droop	друпъ	изнемогать
foot	футъ	нога

	читай	значитъ
hood	ʿудъ	капоръ
hook	ʿукъ	крюкъ
loo	лу	мушка
loon	лунъ	негодяй
loose	лусъ	свободный
moon	мунъ	луна
moose	музъ	олень
noodle	нуд'елъ	простякъ
noon	нунъ	полдень

	читай	значитъ
poor	пуръ	бѣдный
rood	рудъ	т.р. мѣра въ 15 фут.
rook	рукъ	грачъ
soon	сунъ	скоро
sooth	сусъ	правда
stoop	ступъ	нагибиться
took	тукъ	взялъ
woo	уу	ухаживать
woodbine	уудʼбайнъ	козья жимолость

Исключенія:

	читай	значитъ
blood	блӧдъ	кровь
door	доръ	дверь
floor	флоръ	полъ
flood	флӧдъ	заливать.

§ 74. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *ou* = *oy*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
bound	боундъ	связанный
bounty	боунʼти	щедрость
chouse	чоусъ	обмануть
couch	коучъ	постель
doubt	доутъ	сомнѣніе
drought	дроутъ	засуха
flounder	флоунʼдеръ	биться
flout	флоутъ	насмѣшка
found	фоундъ	нашелъ
frounce	фроунсъ	завивать
gout	гоутъ	подагра
ground	гроундъ	основаніе
hour	ʿоуръ	часъ
house	ʿоузъ	жить
mount	моунтъ	гора
mouse	моусъ	мышь
mouth	моусъ	ротъ
ounce	оунсъ	унція
ousel	оузʼлъ	дроздъ
plough	плоу	пахать
pour	поуръ	лить
proud	проудъ	гордый
rouse	роузъ	поднять
scout	скоутъ	развѣдать
shout	шоутъ	крикъ
sound	соундъ	звукъ

	читай	значитъ
bounce	боунʼсъ	ударъ
bout	боутъ	ударъ
clout	клоутъ	тряпка
crouch	кроучъ	костыль
douse	доусъ	бросать
flounce	флоунсъ	оборка
flour	флоуръ	мука
fount	фоунтъ	отливка
frowzy	фроуʼзи	вонючій
goutwort	гоутʼууертъ	раст.
hound	ʿоундъ	гончая собака
house	ʿоузъ	домъ
lounge	лоундже	праздно ходить
lout	лоутъ	простякъ
mountain	моунʼтинъ	гора
mouse	моузъ	ловить мышъ
noun	ноунъ	имя сущ.
our	оуръ	нашъ
out	оутъ	внѣ
pound	поундъ	фунтъ
pout	поутъ	птенецъ
round	роундъ	круглый
scour	скоуръ	чистить
slough	слоу	топь
sour	соуръ	кисло
south	соусъ	югъ.

§ 75. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *ou* = ō долго с. в. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
court	кӧртъ	дворъ
four	фӧръ	четыре
soul	сӧлъ	душа

	читай	значитъ
source	сӧрсъ	источникъ
mould	мӧлдъ	форма
shoulder	шӧлʼдеръ	плечо

	читай	значитъ
poultry	по̄лт'ри	птица
course	ко̄рсъ	курсъ
dough	до̄	тѣсто

	читай	значитъ
mourn	мо̄рнъ	печалиться
boulster	бо̄л'стеръ	подушка.

§ 76. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *ou* = *y*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
bouse	бузъ	пить
youth	юсъ	юность
could	кудъ	могъ
would	уудъ	хотѣлъ бы
ragout	рогу	смѣшеніе
gourd	гурдъ	тыква
gout	гутъ	вкусъ
sous	су	фр. мон.
tour	туръ	путешествіе

	читай	значитъ
your	юръ	вашъ
bouge	буджъ	подводная часть судна
should	шудъ	долженъ
wound	уундъ	ранить
trough	сзру	черезъ
ousel	уз'лъ	черн. дроздъ
amour	амуръ	любовь
group	групъ	група.

§ 77. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *ou* = *ö* с. в. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
courage	кör'иджъ	храбрость
couple	кöп'лъ	пара
cough	кöфъ	кашль
touch	töчъ	касаться

	читай	значитъ
cousin	кöзнъ	двоюродн. братъ
double	döблъ	двойно
rough	röфъ	суровый
tough	töфъ	твердый.

§ 78. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *ou* = *â* с. в. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
bought	бâтъ	купилъ
brought	брâтъ	принесъ
wrought	рâтъ	работалъ
thought	сзâтъ	думалъ

	читай	значитъ
fought	фâтъ	дрался
ought	âтъ	долженъ
nought	нâтъ	ничто.

§ 79. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *ow* = *oy*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
blowze	блоузъ	дѣвушка краснощ.
coward	коу'ардъ	трусъ
gown	гоунъ	платье
bow	боу	кланиться
now	ноу	теперь
bowels	боулсъ	кишки
crowd	кроудъ	толпа
mow	моу	сѣновалъ

	читай	значитъ
cow	коу	корова
tower	тоуръ	башня
brow	броу	бровь
fowl	фоулъ	птица
prow	проу	носъ
how	ʿоу	какъ
flower	флоуръ	цвѣтъ.

§ 80. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *ow* = *ō* с. в. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
blow	бло̄	дуть
bowl	бо̄лъ	чаша
low	ло̄	низко

	читай	значитъ
grow	гро̄	расти
show	шо̄	показать
throw	зсро̄	бросать

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
sow	сō	сѣять	row	рō	рядъ
bow	бō	стрѣла	strow	стрō	сѣять
crow	крō	ворона	widow	ууидō	вдова.
glow	глō	жаръ			

0. О произношеніе согласныхъ буквъ.

§ 81. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ согласн. *b* не произносится. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
debt	детъ	долгъ	doubt	доутъ	сомнѣніе
subtle	сōт'лъ	умно	lamb	ламъ	ягненекъ
limb	лимъ	край	tomb	тумъ	гробъ
dumb	дōмъ	нѣмой	climb	клаймъ	лѣзть на дерево
thumb	зсōмъ	больш. палецъ	comb	кōмъ	гребешокъ.

§ 82. *C* предъ a, u, o, l, r = *к*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
cobbler	коб'леръ	чеботарь	cloud	клоудъ	туча
cream	кримъ	сливки	colly	кол'ли	сажа
cat	кэтъ	кошка	class	классъ	классъ
cake	кэйкъ	пастетъ	curious	кюр'ōсъ	удивительно
cub	кōбъ	кубъ	comet	кометъ	комета.

§ 83. *C* предъ e, i, y = *с* рус. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
cease	сизъ	перестать	cede	сидъ	уступить
civil	сив'илъ	гражданскій	cynic	синикъ	циникъ.

§ 84. *Ch* = рус. *ч*, иногда *ш*, иногда *к*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
chin	чинъ	подбородокъ	child	чайлдъ	дитя
church	чōрчъ	церковь	such	сōчъ	такой

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
ache	эйкъ	боль	chaos	кэ'осъ	хаосъ
character	кэр'эктеръ	характеръ	anchor	анкоръ	анкоръ

	читай	значитъ
machine	машинъ	машина
charlatan	шарлатанъ	

§ 85. Согласн. *d* не произносится въ словахъ:

	читай	значитъ
wednesday	ууенс'дэй	середа
handsome	ʿэнс'ōмъ	красивый.

§ 86. Согласная буква *f* = *ф* кромѣ произношенія ея въ словѣ *of* = *овъ* для отличія отъ слова *off* = *офъ*. Первый есть предлогъ = *отъ* etc.; второй нарѣчіе = долой. Въ нѣкоторыхъ словахъ *f* вовсе не произносится. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
halfpenny	ʿэй'пени	анг. мон.
half	ʿафъ	половина.

§ 87. Согласная буква *g* предъ a, o, u, r, l = *г*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
glory	гло'ри	слава	garment	гар'ментъ	платье
gun	гönъ	ружье	gone	гонъ	ушедшій
dog	догъ	собака	glee	гли	радость.
grave	грэйвъ	серьезно			

§ 88. *G* предъ e, i, y иногда, особенно въ словахъ французскаго происхожденія, произносится какъ *дж*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
general	джен'ералъ	генералъ
gelable	джел'эблъ	могущій застыть
gem	джемъ	камень драгоц.
gentle	джентлъ	благородно
german	джöрманъ	нѣмецъ
gest	джестъ	подвигъ
gibbet	джиб'бетъ	висѣлица
ginger	джин'джеръ	инбирь
gip	джипъ	слуга (уст.)
giraff	джир'афъ	жирафъ
gyre	джайръ	кругъ
gymnasium	джим'назіумъ	гимназія
geat	джитъ	литникъ
gelatine	джел'этинъ	студень
gender	джен'деръ	родъ
George	Джöрджъ	Георгій
gibe	джайбъ	издѣваться
gin	джинъ	западня
gingle	джинглъ	стукъ
gipsy	джип'си	цыганъ
gyve	джайвъ	сковывать
gybe	джайбъ	перекладывать парусъ.

§ 89 Согласная буква *g* въ слѣдующихъ словахъ произ. какъ *г*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
gear	гиръ	платье	get	гетъ	получить
gee	ги	гонять скотъ	gibber	гиб'беръ	говорить дурно

	читай	значитъ
gift	гифтъ	подарокъ
gig	гигъ	кубарь
giddy	гид'ди	непостоянный
give	гивъ	дать
geck	гекъ	простякъ
geld	гелдъ	деньги (уст.)

	читай	значитъ
gib	гибъ	устарѣлое
gibbon	гиб'бонъ	гиббонъ
gill	гилъ	жабры у рыбъ
giggle	гиг'гелъ	смѣяться
girl	гёрлъ	дѣвушка.

§ 90. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *g* вовсе не произносится. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
gnat	нэтъ	комаръ
paradigm	пар'адимъ	примѣръ
sign	сайнъ	знакъ

	читай	значитъ
Phlegm	флемъ	флегма
Gnome	нбмъ	духъ земли
reign	рэйнъ	управлять.

§ 91. Сложная *gh* не произносится во многихъ словахъ. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
night	найтъ	ночь
right	райтъ	право

	читай	значитъ
knight	найтъ	рыцарь
fight	файтъ	драться.

§ 92. Въ нѣкоторыхъ словахъ *gh* = *ф*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
cough	кёфъ	кашель
clough	клёфъ	ущелье
draught	драфтъ	глотокъ
draughts	драфтсъ	чертежи
enough	инофъ	довольно
laugh	лафъ	смѣхъ

	читай	значитъ
rough	рофъ	грубый
slough	слофъ	линовище
tough	тофъ	повердый
draugh	драфъ	дрожжи для пива
trough	трофъ	корыто.

§ 93. Въ нѣкоторыхъ словахъ = *к*.

	читай	значитъ
hough	ʿокъ	подколѣнокъ
lough	локъ	озеро

	читай	значитъ
shough	шокъ	собака т. р. пудель.

§ 94. Согласная буква *h* есть самая трудная для русскихъ; она изображается у насъ посредствомъ знака взатаго изъ греческаго языка ʿ (spiritus asper). Если этотъ знакъ находится предъ гласной буквой, она должна произносится съ придыханіемъ *o* = *o* ʾ*o* = го въ словѣ господь. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *h* = ʿ вовсе не произносится. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
heir	эйръ	наслѣдникъ
herb	ёрбъ	растеніе
hospital	ос'питалъ	госпиталь
hour	оуръ	часъ

	читай	значитъ
humble	ём'белъ	низкій
honest	онестъ	честный
humour	юморъ	юморъ
shepherd	шеп'ердъ	пастухъ.

§ 95. Согласная *j* = *дж*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
jabber	джэб'беръ	болтать	jock	джокъ	шутка
jade	джэдъ	кляча	jagg	джэгъ	зубецъ
jail	джэйлъ	тюрьма	jam	джэмъ	толпа
Japan	Джэп'*а*нъ	Японія	jerk	джöркъ	толчекъ.

§ 96. *K* предъ n не произносится. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
knab	нэбъ	грызть	knacker	нэк'еръ	фабрикантъ игрушекъ
knag	нэгъ	наростъ	knar	нэръ	сукъ
knave	нэйвъ	плутъ	knead	нидъ	мѣсить
knee	ни	колѣно	knell	нелъ	звонъ
knife	найфъ	ножъ	knight	найтъ	рыцарь
knit	нитъ	вязать	knob	нобъ	горбъ
knock	нокъ	стукъ	knop	нопъ	почка
knot	нотъ	узелъ	know	нō	знать
knub	нöбъ	ударить	knubble	нöб'белъ	ударъ
knuckle	нек'лъ	суставъ пальца	knur	нöръ	сукъ
knoll	нōлъ	холмикъ	knowledge	нōл'еджъ	знаніе.

§ 97. Согласная буква *l* не произносится во слѣдующихъ словахъ. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
almond	э'мондъ	миндалина	calf	кафъ	теленокъ
psalm	самъ	псалтырь	palmy	па'ми	побѣдоносный
walk	ууâкъ	гулять	talk	тâкъ	болтать
calm	камъ	спокойно	folk	фокъ	народъ
fusil	фуси	ружье	would	уудъ	хотѣлъ бы
could	кудъ	могъ	yolk	іокъ	желтокъ
should	шудъ	долженъ бы	halser	ʿâзеръ	веревка.
falcon	фâкнъ	ястербъ			

§ 98. Согласная буква *m* иногда не произносится предъ согласной буквы n. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
mnemonics	немон'иксъ	упражненія въ маняти

§ 99. Согласная *n* не произносится въ слѣдующихъ словахъ:

	читай	значитъ
kiln	килъ	печь
hymn	ʿимъ	гимнъ
solemn	солмъ	торжественно
contemn	контемъ	презирать
to condemn	ту кондемъ	приговорить
limn	лимъ	рисовать.

§ 100. Согласная *p* не произносится въ словахъ:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
psalm	самъ	псалтырь	ptolmy	тол'ми	
corps	кōръ	трупъ	receipt	реситъ	квитанція.

§ 101. Согласная буква *r* очень трудно для русскихъ. Гораздо лучше для нихъ не произносить *r* нежели произносить собственнымъ манеромъ, которое не понятно для Англичанъ. Въ словахъ

	читай	значитъ
Marlborough	малбōро	имя
Mrs	мисесъ	

r не произносится.

§ 102. Согл. буква *s* произносится какъ *c* въ словахъ:

	читай	значитъ
sing	сингъ	пѣть
send	сендъ	посылать.

Какъ *з* въ словахъ:

	читай	значитъ
as	азъ	ка
his	ʿизъ	его.

Иногда *s* произносится какъ *ш*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
sugar	шуг'еръ	сахаръ
passion	пэш'енъ	страсть
sure	шуръ	вѣрно.

Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ *s* вовсе не произносится. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
aisle	айлъ	мѣсто въ церкви	isle	айлъ	островъ
corps	коръ	трупъ	demesne	диминъ	владѣніе
disme	димъ	десятый	hostel	ʿотель	гостиница
lisle	лайлъ	им. города	viscount	вайконъ	графъ.

§ 103. Согласнаи *t* произносится въ словѣ

	читай	значитъ
satiate	сэсиэйтъ	удовлетворить

какъ *c*.

§ 104. Согласная *v* = *в* иногда не произносится. Примѣръ:

	читай	значитъ
sevennight	сенайтъ	семь дней

§ 105. *Y* произносится какъ нѣмецк. *j*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
year	jиръ	годъ
young	jӧнгъ	молодой.

§ 106. Сложныя согласныя буквы предъ e, i, *sc* = *c*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
scent	сентъ	запахъ
science	сайенсъ	наука

§ 107. Сложныя гласныя буквы *sch* = *ск*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
school	скулъ	школа
scheme	скимъ	планъ.

§ 108. Сложныя буквы *sh* = *ш*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
Shakspeare	Шекспиръ		she	ши	она
shake	шэйкъ	двигать	shout	шоутъ	крикъ.
shine	шайнъ	сіять			

P. О произношеніи „th“.

§ 109. Произношеніе *th* очень трудно для русскихъ. Этотъ звукъ находится только въ англійскомъ языкѣ. У насъ *th* изображается посредствомъ *сз* и *зс*; первый есть твердый звукъ, второй мягкій. Чтобы производить этотъ звукъ надобно держать языкъ между передними зубами, прижимая его къ верхнимъ, стараться произнести *с* въ первомъ случаѣ, и *з* въ второмъ случаѣ. I случай примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
thimble	сзим'блъ	наперстникъ	theatre	сзи'этръ	театеръ
both	бо̄сзъ	оба	path	пасзъ	дорожка
bathe	бэйсзъ	купаться	bath	басзъ	баня
thank	сзэнкъ	благодорить	thin	сзинъ	тонкій
faith	фэйсзъ	вѣра	thick	сзикъ	толстый
thirty	сзо̄рти	(30)	tooth	шусзъ	зубъ
teeth	тисзъ	зубы	mouth	моусзъ	ротъ
south	соусзъ	югъ	cloth	клосзъ	платье
hearth	ʿарсзъ	очагъ	wealth	ууелсзъ	богатство.

II случай примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
brother	брозс'еръ	братъ	there	зсэйръ	тамъ
mother	мезс'еръ	мать	then	зсенъ	тогда
father	фазс'еръ	отецъ	this	зсисъ	этотъ
feather	фезс'еръ	перо	thy	зсай	твой
other	озсеръ	другій	them	зсемъ	ихъ
that	зсатъ	тотъ	these	зсисъ	эти
their	зсэйръ	ихъ	those	зсосъ	тѣ

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
they	зсэй	они	though	зсоу	хотя
thence	зсенсъ	оттуда	with	ууизсъ	съ
thou	зсоу	ты	than	зсэаъ	нежели
thine	зсайнъ	твой	the	зси	членъ.

Примѣчаніе. Сог. *w* предъ *r* не произносится. Примѣры: wren читай ренъ, wrong читай ронгъ.

Q. О произношеніи различныхъ словъ неподверженныхъ никакимъ правиламъ.

§ 110. Считаемъ нелишнимъ помѣстить слова, которыя произносятся не правильно. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
have	эвъ	имѣть
are	аръ	суть
mall	мэлъ	игра шарами
Pall Mall	пелъ мелъ	(улица въ Лондонѣ)
ere	эйръ	предъ
were	ууёръ	были
live	ливъ	жить
said	седъ	сказалъ
raillery	рэл'лери	шутки
gaol	джэйлъ	тюрьма
quay	ки	набережная
ay	ай	бѣда мнѣ
sew	сō	шить
lieutenant	лефтен'нантъ	лейтенантъ
busy	би'зи	дѣловой
shall	шэлъ	долженъ
calx	кэлксъ	известь
tallow	тэл'лоу	сало
shallow	шэллоу	мелкій
wast	ууостъ	
there	зсэйръ	тамъ
clerk	кларкъ	прикащикъ
give	гивъ	дать
plaid	плэдъ	сукно
he says	ʿи сезъ	онъ говоритъ
shew	шō	показать
business	биз'несъ	дѣла
where	ууэйръ	гдѣ
again	агенъ	еще
e'en	инъ	даже
strew	стрō	разсѣять.

§ 111. Произношеніе нѣкоторыхъ именъ очень оригинально. Примѣры:

	читай		читай
Ayscough	эй'кофъ	Aysley	эй'ли
Glouccster	Глостръ	Colguhoun	Ко'унъ
Hugh	'ю	St. Leger	Зелинджеръ
Carlisle	Карлайлъ'	Leicester	Листеръ
Cromwell	Кромлъ	Worcester	Востеръ
Cowper	Куперъ	Beaucham	Битчимъ.

§ 112. Окончанія на *tion*, *cion*, *sion* = *шенъ*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
motion	мо̄'шенъ	движеніе	notion	но̄шенъ	представленіе
nation	нэй'шинъ	нація	pension	пен'шенъ	пенсія.
suspicion	сѳспи'шенъ	подозрѣніе			

§ 113. Окончанія на *tial*, *cial* = *шелъ*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
official	офи'шелъ	официальный	social	со̄'шелъ	общественный
martial	мар'шелъ	военный	partial	пар'шелъ	пристрастный.

§ 114. Окончанія на *tient*, *cient*, *sient* = *шентъ*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
patient	пэйшентъ	терпѣніе
transient	тран'шентъ	проходящій
ancient	эн'шентъ	древній.

§ 115. Окончанія на *tious*, *cious* = *шесъ*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
delicious	дели'шесъ	сладкій
fictitious	фикти'шесъ	выдуманный.

§ 116. Окончанія *sure*, *ture* = *черъ* или *жеръ*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
presure	прежеръ	давленіе	creature	кричеръ	созданіе
composure	компожеръ	спокойствіе	furniture	фёр'ничеръ	мебель.
pleasure	плежеръ	пріятность			

§ 117. Слова, сходствующія по звуку и различествующія по значенію и правописанію. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		значитъ
ail	эйлъ	боль	ale	пиво
air	эйръ	воздухъ	ere	предъ
all	âлъ	все	awl	шило
ate	эйтъ	кушалъ	eight	восемь
aught	âтъ	что-нибудь	ought	долженъ
bade	бэдъ	приказывать	bad	злой

	читай	значитъ
bail	бэйлъ	порука
ball	бâлъ	шарикъ
bare	бэйръ	нагій
base	бэйзъ	низкій
be	би	быть
beer	биръ	пиво
blew	блu	дулъ
bred	бредъ	воспитанный
by	бай	у
cede	сидъ	уступать
cellar	селеръ	погребъ
cent	сентъ	центъ монета Америк.
quire	квайръ	десть
choose	чусъ	выбирать
cite	сайтъ	требовать предъ судомъ
clause	клâзъ	заключеніе
climb	клаймъ	взлѣзть
core	коръ	глубина сердца
creak	крикъ	скрипѣть
dear	диръ	дорогой
dew	дю	роса
dying	дайингъ	умирающій
fain	фэйнъ	радушно
faint	фэйнтъ	обморокъ
feat	фитъ	дѣло
flea	фли	муха
fool	фулъ	дуракъ
gate	гэйтъ	ворота
great	грэйтъ	большой
greece	грисъ	грецiя
hair	ʿэйръ	волоса
heal	ʿилъ	лечить
herd	ʿёрдъ	стадо
hear	ʿиръ	слышать
hue	ʿю	цвѣтъ
hie	ʿай	спѣшать
whole	ʿуублъ	все
hour	оуръ	часъ
eye	ай	глазъ
isle	айлъ	островъ
key	ки	ключь
knave	нэйвъ	подлецъ
knot	нотъ	узелъ
knead	нидъ	мѣсить
knight	найтъ	дворянинъ
know	нб	знать
lade	лэйдъ	снабжать
lead	ледъ	свинецъ

	значитъ
bale	тюкъ
bawl	кричать
bear	носить
bass	басъ
bee	пчела
bier	катофалкъ
blue	синій
bread	хлѣбъ
buy	купить
seed	сѣмя
seller	предавецъ
scent	запахъ
choir	хоръ
chews	жуетъ
site	мѣсто
claws	лапы
clime	климатъ
corps	корпсъ
creek	рѣчка
deer	олень
due	слѣдуетъ
dyeing	красящій
feign	притворство
feint	притворство
feet	ноги
flee	бѣгать
full	полный
gait	походка
grate	рѣшетка
grease	жиръ
hare	заецъ
heel	каблуки
heard	слышалъ
here	здѣсь
hew	рубать
high	высокій
hole	дыро
our	нашъ
ay	бѣда
aisle	боковые придѣлы храм
quay	набережная
nave	средина храма
not	не
need	нужда
night	ночь
no	нѣтъ
laid	положилъ
led	вень

	читай	значитъ		значитъ
loan	лōнъ	одолженіе	lone	уединенный
made	мэйдъ	сдѣланый	maid	дѣвушка
mal	мэйлъ	родъ	mail	почта
mean	минъ	низкій	mien	мина
meat	митъ	мясо	meet	встрѣчаться
nun	нōнъ	монахыня	none	ничего
one	вонъ	одинъ	won	выигралъ
pail	пэйлъ	ведро	pale	блѣдный
pair	пэйръ	пара	pear	груша
peace	писъ	миръ	piece	кусокъ
peal	пилъ	звукъ	peel	обдирать
rain	рэйнъ	дождь	reign	управлять
right	райтъ	право	write	писать
sail	сэйлъ	парусъ	sale	продажа
sea	си	море	see	видѣть
sew	сō	шить	so	такъ
size	сайзъ	величина	sighs	вздохи
sole	сōлъ	единственно	soul	душа
son	сōнъ	сынъ	sun	солнце
stair	стэйръ	лѣстница	stare	глазѣть
steal	стилъ	воровать	steel	сталь
suite	свеетъ	свита	sweet	сладко
tale	тэйлъ	сказка	tail	хвостъ
tease	тизъ	раздрожать	teas	чай
there	зсэйръ	тамъ	their	ихъ
to	ту	къ	too	также
vale	вэйлъ	долина	veil	вуаль
wait	ууэйтъ	ожидать	weight	вѣсы
ware	ууэйръ	товаръ	wear	носить
wood	уудъ	дрова	would	хотѣлъ бы
way	ууэй	дорога	weigh	вѣсить
week	ууикъ	недѣля	weak	больный
ween	ууинъ	думать	wean	отвыкнуть
tear	тиръ	слеза	tier	рядъ
sum	сōмъ	сумма	some	нѣкоторый
read	ридъ	читать	reed	тростникъ.

R. Практическія упражненія.

1ое упражненіе.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
lade	лэйдъ	снабжать	lad	лэдъ	юноша
made	мэйдъ	сдѣланъ	mad	мэдъ	бѣшенный
cane	кэйнъ	трость	can	кэнъ	могу
hate	ʿэйтъ	ненавидѣть	hat	ʿэтъ	шляпа
mane	мэйнъ	грива	man	мэнъ	человѣкъ

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
mate	мэйтъ	товарищъ	mat	мэтъ	плетенка
rage	рэйджъ	свирѣпость	rag	рэгъ	тряпка
stage	стэйджъ	сцена	stag	стэгъ	олень
rate	рэйтъ	цѣнить	rat	рэтъ	мышь
fate	фэйтъ	судьба	fat	фэтъ	жирный.

2ое упражненіе.

	чигай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
care	кэйръ	забота	car	каръ	вагонъ
fare	фэйръ	проѣздъ	far	фаръ	далеко
spare	спэйръ	спасти	spar	спаръ	плавикъ
tare	тэйръ	куколь	tar	таръ	смола.

3ое упражненіе.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
bed	бедъ	кровать	bead	бидъ	шарикъ
bet	бетъ	итти въ пари	beat	битъ	бить
net	нетъ	сѣтка	neat	нитъ	красивый
set	сетъ	поставить	seat	ситъ	мѣсто
whet	ʿууетъ	точеніе	wheat	ʿууитъ	пшеница
best	бестъ	самый лучшій	beast	бистъ	животное
lest	лестъ	чтобы	least	листъ	меньшій
stem	стемъ	стволъ	steam	стимъ	пара
men	менъ	мужи	mean	минъ	низкій
dell	делъ	долина	deal	дилъ	часть
sell	седъ	продать	seal	силъ	печать
bled	бледъ	истекъ кровью	bleed	блидъ	истечь
fell	фелъ	палъ	feel	филъ	чувствовать
met	метъ	встрѣчалъ	meet	митъ	встрѣчать
step	степъ	шагъ	steep	стипъ	косый
wept	ууептъ	плакалъ	weep	ууипъ	плакать.

4ое упражненіе.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
bide	байдъ	жить	bid	бидъ	приказать
hide	ʿайдъ	скрыть	hid	ʿидъ	скрылъ
bite	байтъ	кусать	bit	битъ	кусокъ
quite	квайтъ	спокойно	quit	квитъ	оставить
dine	дайнъ	обѣдать	din	динъ	шумъ
pine	пайнъ	болѣть	pin	пинъ	булавка
fire	файръ	огонь	fir	фёръ	мѣхъ
sire	сайръ	отецъ	sir	сёръ	господинъ
mile	майлъ	миля	mill	милъ	мельница
stile	стайлъ	ступеньки	still	стилъ	еще.

5ое упражненіе.

	чнтай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
hope	ʿбпъ	надежда	hop	ʿопъ	скакать
note	нбтъ	нота	not	нотъ	нѣтъ

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
robe	рббъ	форменное платье	rob	робъ	грабить
fore	фбръ	прежде	for	форъ	за
rote	рбтъ	зубрежъ	rot	ротъ	портить.

6ое упражненіе.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
cube	кюбъ	кубъ	cub	кöбъ	щенекъ
tube	тюбъ	труба	tub	тöбъ	ушатъ
huge	ʿюджъ	громадный	hug	ʿöгъ	обниманіе
plume	плюмъ	перо	plum	плöмъ	слива
tune	тюнъ	пѣсня	tun	тöнъ	бочка
cure	кюръ	лекарство	cur	кöръ	дворняжка.
flute	флютъ	флейта			

7ое упражненіе.

	читай	значитъ		значитъ
pain	пэйнъ	боль	pane	отдѣленіе
fain	фэйнъ	радошно	fane	храмъ
main	мэйнъ	рука	mane	грива.

8ое упражненіе.

пред. 1, Take care of the lad. We do not hate
произ. 2, тэикъ кэйръ овъ зси лэдъ. Уи ду нотъ ʿэйтъ
перев. 3, старайся для малчьика. Мы не презираемъ

пред. 1, Does the war still rage
произ. 2, дозъ зси уу^ръ стилъ рэйджъ
перев. 3, (Дѣлаетъ) — война еще свирѣнствуетъ

пред. 1, Yes it is a sad business
произ. 2, јесъ итъ изъ эй сэдъ биз'несъ
перев. 3, да это (есть) — печальное дѣло

пред. 1, Have you good books
произ. 2, ʿэвъ ю гудъ буксъ
перев. 3, имѣете вы хорошія книги

пред. 1, What is the fare for the stage
произ. 2, уу^тъ изъ зси фэйръ ф^ръ зси стэйджъ
перев. 3, что есть — плата за — помостъ

пред. 1, I want a large mat for the car
произ. 2, ай уу^нтъ эй ларджъ мэтъ ф^ръ зси каръ
перев. 3, я хочу — большую рогожку для — повозки

пред. 1, The man made me a cane
произ. 2, зси мэнъ мэйдъ ми эй кэйнъ
перев. 3, — человѣкъ сдѣлалъ мнѣ — палку

пред. 1, I gave the cat a scrap of meat
произ. 2, ай гэйвъ зси кэтъ эй скрэпъ овъ митъ
перев. 3, я далъ — кошкѣ — кусокъ — мясо

пред. 1, I can not dance, my head
произ. 2, ай кэнъ нотъ дансъ, мой ʿедъ
перев. 3, я не могу танцовать, моя голова.

9ое упражненіе.

пред. 1,	The	lad	ran	for	it	in	vain
произ. 2,	зси	лэдъ	рэнъ	фâръ	итъ	инъ	вэйнъ
перев. 3,	—	мальчикъ	бѣжалъ	для	этого	—	напрасно
пред. 1,	Will	you	play	with	me	to-day	
произ. 2,	ууилъ	ю	плэй	ууизсъ	ми	ту-дэй	
перев. 3,	хотите	вы	играть	со	много	сегодня	
пред. 1,	See	how	the	lad	takes	the	book
произ. 2,	си	ʿоу	зси	лэдъ	тэйксъ	зси	букъ
перев. 3,	смотри	какъ	—	мальчикъ	беретъ	—	книгу
пред. 1,	Where	have	yo	laid	the	book	
произ. 2,	ууэйръ	ʿэвъ	ю	лэйдъ	зси	букъ	
перев. 3,	гдѣ	—	вы	положили	—	книгу	
пред. 1,	Who	bade	you	pass	this	way	
произ. 2,	ʿу	бэдъ	ю	пасъ	зсисъ	ууэй	
перев. 3,	кто	приказалъ	—	пройти	эту	дорогу	
пред. 1,	My	aunt	made	me	a	shirt	
произ. 2,	май	антъ	мэйдъ	ми	эй	шёртъ	
перев. 3,	моя	тетка	сдѣлали	мнѣ	—	рубашку	
пред. 1,	You	will	not	gain	by	fraud	
произ. 2,	ю	ууилъ	нотъ	гэйнъ	бай	фрâдъ	
перев. 3,	вы	—	не	вы играйте	—	обманомъ	
пред. 1,	Your	beast	is	the	best	of	all
произ. 2,	юръ	бистъ	изъ	зси	бестъ	овъ	алъ
перев. 3,	вашъ	звѣрь	(есть)	—	лучшій	изъ	всѣхъ
пред. 1,	The	man	could	not	reach		
произ. 2,	зси	мэнъ	кудъ	нотъ	ричъ		
перев. 3,	—	человѣкъ	могъ	не	достигать		
пред. 1,	I	fear	I	am	too	late	
произ. 2,	ай	фиръ	ай	эмъ	ту	лэйтъ	
перев. 3,	я	боюсь	я	есть	—	—	

О правописаніи.

I правило. Слова оканчивающіяся на двѣ согласныя буквы не измѣняются когда къ нимъ прибавлятся разныя приставски напр.:

	читай	значитъ
contract	контрэктъ'	контрактъ
contract-ion	контрэкт-шенъ	
contract-ible		

Примѣчаніе. Слова оканчивающіяся на *ll* сбрасываютъ одну согласную *l* когда принимаютъ приставки. Примѣры:

Приставки: ly, ful ness, ful, ness.

full — ful — ly
dull — dul — ly
chill — chil — ly
skill — skil — ful
will — wil — ful.

II правило. Слова, оканчивающіяся на закрытый слогъ съ удареніемъ удвоеваютъ послѣдную согласную, когда принимаютъ приставки. Примѣры:

Приставки: ed, ing, sh, er etc.

to repel	knot	big	beg
repelled	knotted	bigger	beggar
repelling	knotting	biggest	begged
	knotty		
fat	glad	red	wet
fatten	gladder	redder	wetter
fattiness	gladden	redden	wetting
fatty		reddish	wettish.

III правило. Слова, оканчивающіяся на закрытый слогъ безъ ударенія не удвоеваютъ послѣдней согласной буквы когда принимаютъ приставки. Примѣры:

to visit	an'swer	favour
visited	answered	favoured
visiting	answering	favouring
visitor		
visitation		

IV правило. Слова оканчивающіяся на гласную *e* не отбрасываютъ *ee* предъ пристав. начинающимся съ согласной. Примѣры:

home	base	close
homeless	baseness	closeness
homely		
homeward		

V правило. Слова, оканчивающіяся на нѣмую гласную *e*, отбрасываютъ послѣдную предъ приставками начинающимся гласной. Примѣры:

fine	pure	dure
final	purity	durable
finish		

VI правило. Слова, оканчивающіяся на гласную *y*, которая слѣдуетъ послѣ гласныхъ буквъ, не измѣняются и при принятіи приставокъ. Примѣры:

boy	buy	enjoy
boys	buys	enjoyed
boyish	buying	enjoyment.

Объ удареніяхъ.

I правило. Въ двусложныхъ словахъ Англо-саксонскаго происхожденія ударе́ніе покоится на корнѣ слова напр. king'dom befall'.

II правило. Двусложныя слова, сохраняющія одинаковую форму для сущ. и глаголовъ, имѣютъ ударе́ніе на первомъ слогѣ когда они бываютъ сущ. — На второмъ слогѣ когда они бываютъ глаголами напр. col'lect = собра́ніе; collect' = собирать.

III правило. Въ трехсложныхъ словахъ ударе́ніе покоится на первомъ слогѣ напр. har'mony, com'pany etc.

IV правило. Трехсложныя слова, оканчивающіяся на *ator* имѣютъ ударе́ніе на второмъ слогѣ напр. specta'tor, eleva'tor.

V правило. Трехсложныя слова, образовавшіяся изъ двусложныхъ съ приставками оставляютъ ударе́ніе на первоначальномъ мѣстѣ напр. represent' etc.

Вторая часть.

(Etymology.)

Первый урокъ.

О ЧЛЕНѢ.

Англійскій языкъ имѣетъ два члена опредѣленный и неопредѣленный. *The* есть членъ опредѣленный; *a* или *an* есть членъ неопредѣленный. Члены ставятся предъ именами существительными и служатъ для индивидуализированія ихъ т. е. выдѣленія предмета изъ числа ему подобныхъ. Опредѣленный членъ *the* играетъ роль указательнаго мѣсто-имѣнія напр. the book значитъ въ англійскомъ языкѣ приблизительно *эта книга* т. е. извѣстная книга; неопредѣленный же членъ играетъ роль числительнаго напр. a book и значитъ приблизательно „одна книга“. *A* употребляется предъ существительными, начинающимся согласной буквой; *an* предъ существительными, начинающимся гласной буквой напримѣръ: a book, an ox.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
the father	зси фазс'еръ	отецъ	yes	jесъ	да
the mother	зси мӧзс'еръ	мать	I	ай	я
the boy	зси боу	мальчикъ	you	ю	вы
the girl	зси гӧрлъ	дѣвушка	he	ʿи	онъ
a room	э румъ	комната	she	ши	она
a table	э тэйблъ	столъ	it	итъ	оно
a pen	э пенъ	перо	we	ууи	мы
a chair	э чэйръ	стулъ	you	ю	вы
a child	э чайлдъ	дитя	they	зсэй	они, онѣ
in	инъ	въ	none	нӧнъ	ничто
on	онъ	на	is	изъ	есть
with	ууизсъ	съ	Sir	сӧръ	господинъ
no	нӧ	нѣтъ	and	эндъ	и.

To have = ту эвъ = имѣть

I have		я имѣю	we have		мы имѣемъ
you have		ты имѣешь	you have		вы имѣете
he	has	онъ имѣетъ	they have		они, онѣ имѣютъ.
she		она			
it		оно			

Have = имѣй.

Iое упражненіе.

The father has a room. Has the father a table? No, Sir, he has a chair in the room. The boy has a pen. Has the girl a mother? No, Sir, she has no mother. Has the boy a mother? Yes, Sir, he has a father and a mother. Is the table in the room? Yes, Sir, it is in the room. We have a father and a mother. You have a boy and girl. Have they a child? Yes, Sir, they have a girl. Is the book on the chair? No, Sir, it is on the table. The boy has a book and a pen.

IIое упражненіе.

Мальчикъ имѣетъ мать. Имѣетъ [ли] онъ отца. Нѣтъ, сударь, онъ не имѣетъ. Мальчикъ имѣетъ комнату. Имѣетъ [ли] онъ столъ? Да, сударь, онъ имѣетъ [его] (оно). Дѣвушка имѣетъ стулъ, столъ и перо. Онъ (есть) мальчикъ. Она (есть) дѣвушка. Онъ имѣетъ дѣвушку.

I примѣчаніе. Въ большихъ скобкахъ [. . .] поставлены выраженія, которыя не могутъ быть переводимы на англійскій языкъ; въ маленькихъ скобкахъ (. . .) — которыя должны быть переводимы.

II примѣчаніе. Въ англійскомъ языкѣ нѣтъ искуственнаго рода т. е. всѣ предметы неодушевленные суть средняго рода напримѣръ table есть средній родъ порусски столъ муж. рода. Мѣстоимѣніе „его“ переводится it = оно.

Второй урокъ.

О существительныхъ.

О ЧИСЛѢ.

Правило. Для образованія множественнаго числа надобно прибавить къ имени сущ. ед. числа согласную *s*.

Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ
dog	догъ	собака
book	букъ	книга
cat	кэтъ	кошка
cup	кöпъ	чашка
desk	дескъ	конторка
inkstand	инк'стэндъ	чернильница
slate	слэйтъ	грифельная доска
ruler	рул'еръ	линейка
street	стритъ	улица
rat	рэтъ	крыса
one	вонъ	одинъ
two	ту	два

	читай	значитъ
dogs	догсъ	собаки
books	буксъ	книги
cats	кэтсъ	кошки
cups	кöпсъ	чашки
desks	дескъ	конторки
inkstands	инкстэндсъ	чернильницы
slates	слэйтсъ	грифельныя доски
rulers	рулерсъ	линейки
streets	стритсъ	улицы
rats	рэтсъ	крысы.

To be = ту би = быть.

		читай	значитъ
I лице	I am	ай эмъ	я есмь
II „	you are	ю аръ	ты еси
III „	he	ʻи	онъ
	she is	ши изъ	она есть
	it	итъ	оно

	значитъ
we are	мы есмы
you are	вы есте
they are	они, онѣ суть.

Пов. нак. be = будь.

I^oe^ упражненіе.

The dogs and cats are in the room. Are the books on the desk? No, Sir, they are on the table. I have a desk and two rulers. You have one slate and two inkstands. Are the dogs in the streets? No, they are in the room with the boys and girls. Has the father a ruler? No, Sir, he has none. He has two books. Has the mother a book? No, Sir, she has one pen on the desk and two books on the table. Has the boy a slate? No, Sir, he has none. We have two pens and one inkstand on the desk. Has the girl a cup? Yes, she has one cup. In the room are two dogs. A child is in the room with the mother. I am in the street. Is your (вашъ) father in the street? No, Sir, he is in the room with his mother. Is their cup and your book on the table? No, Sir, they are not.

	читай	значитъ
my	май	мой, моя, мое, мои
your	юръ	вашъ, ваша, ваше, ваши
his	ʻизъ	его
her	ʻöръ	ея
its	итсъ	(его, ея)

	читай	значитъ
their	зсэйръ	ихъ
our	оуръ	нашъ, а, е, и
not	нотъ	не
but	бöтъ	но
parents	пэр'энтсъ	родители.

IIое упражненіе.

Собаки и кошки (суть) въ комнатѣ. Суть [ли] ваши книги на конторкѣ? Нѣтъ, сударь, мои книги на столѣ въ комнатѣ, но ихъ книги (суть) на конторкѣ. Имѣютъ [ли] ваши родители перья, стулья и столы? Нѣтъ, сударь, они не имѣютъ. Мальчикъ имѣетъ чернильницу и перо. Дѣвушка имѣетъ линейку и грифельную доску. Имѣетъ [ли] она столъ въ комнатѣ? Нѣтъ, сударь, она [не] имѣетъ ничего. Отцы и матери суть въ комнатѣ на стульяхъ. Суть [ли] мальчики и дѣвушки въ комнатѣ? Нѣтъ, они (суть) на улицахъ съ кошками и собаками.

Ту ду = to do = дѣлать.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
I do	ай ду	я дѣлаю	we do	ууи ду	мы дѣлаемъ
you do	ю ду	ты дѣлаешь	you do	ю ду	вы дѣлаете
he / she / it } does	ʻи / ши / итъ } дозъ	онъ / она / оно } дѣлаетъ	they do	сзей ду	они дѣлаютъ.
			Пов. нак. do = дѣлай.		

Третій урокъ.

Продолженіе предыдущаго.

Правило. Къ именамъ сусщ. кончающимся на согласныя буквы *s*, *ss*, *sh*, *x*, *z*, *ch* прибавляется *es* для образованія множественнаго числа. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
church	сёр'чъ	церковь	churches	чёр'чесъ	церкви
glass	гласъ	стаканъ	glasses	гласесъ	стаканы
wish	ууишъ	желаніе	wishes	ууишесъ	желанія
chorus	кор'ёсъ	хоръ	choruses	кор'есесъ	хоры
fox	фоксъ	лисица	foxes	фоксесъ	лисицы
topaz	тѳ'пазъ	топазъ	topazes	тѳ'пазесъ	топазы.

Неопр. нак. to give = ту гивъ = давать.

		читай	значитъ		значитъ
I лиц.	I give	ай гивъ	я даю	we give	мы даемъ
II „	you give	ю гивъ	ты даешь	you give	вы даете
III „	he / she / it } gives	ʻи / ши / итъ } гивсъ	онъ / она / оно } даетъ	they give	они даютъ.
				Пов. нак. give = дай.	

Iое упражненіе.

The church has a chorus. I give a glass. Have you a wish? No, Sir, I have none. The chorus is in the church. The foxes are in the street. My child is on the chair. Give me a cup. In the churches are the boys and the girls. I have two glasses. Have you an inkstand on your desk? No, Sir, I have one pen and two books. Do give me the books. Their parents have foxes, glasses and dogs. On the desk are the inkstands, slates and rulers. Have the cats rats? No, Sir, they have none. I am your boy; she is his girl. We are their parents. Has the girl her glass? No, Sir, she has none. Has the boy his book? Yes, Sir, he has two books. Do you give glasses to the girls?

IIое упражненіе

Въ церквяхъ (суть) мальчики и дѣвушки. Я имѣю два желанія. Онъ имѣетъ два стаканна и двѣ книги. Лисицы и собаки (суть) [на] (въ) улицахъ. На конторкѣ (суть) грифельныя доски, линейки и перья. На столахъ (суть) стаканы, чернильницы и палки. Имѣютъ [ли] отцы комнаты? Нѣтъ они [не] имѣютъ ничего (none). (Имѣютъ матери стулья) Есть ли у матерей стулья? Не знаю (Я не дѣлаю знать). Имѣютъ [ли] церкви хоры? Да, онѣ имѣютъ.

Примѣчаніе. Въ отрицательныхъ предложеніяхъ напр. „Я не даю“. Англійскій языкъ очень часто употребляетъ глаголъ дѣлать напр. „Я не дѣлаю давать = I do not give. Я не знаю = I do not know = Я не дѣлаю знать“.

To know = ту нб = знать.

		читай	значитъ		значитъ
I know		ай нб	я знаю	we know	мы знаемъ
you know		ю нб	ты знаешь	you know	вы знаете
he	knows	ʿи нбсъ	онъ	they know	они, ѣ знаютъ.
she		ши	она		
it		итъ	оно		
			знаетъ	Пов. нак. know = нб = знай.	

Отриц. пред.

	читай	значитъ
I do not know	ай ду нотъ нб	я не знаю
you do not know	ю ду нотъ нб	ты не знаешь
he does not know	ʿи дозъ нотъ нб	онъ не знаетъ
we do not know		мы не знаемъ
you do not know		вы не знаете
they do not know		они не знаютъ.

Четвертый урокъ.

Продолженіе предыдущаго.

Правило. Имена существительныя, кончающіяся на гласную букву *y*, предъ которой находится согласная, для образованія множественнаго числа требуютъ прибавленія *ies*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		значитъ
lady	лэй'ди	дама	ladies	дамы
fly	флай	муха	flies	мухи
city	сит'и	городъ	cities	города
cherry	чер'ри	вишня	cherries	вишни
enemy	ен'еми	врагъ	enemies	враги
country	сон'три	страна	countries	страны.
to	ту	къ		

To see = видѣть.

	читай	значитъ		значитъ
I see	ай си	я вижу	we see	мы видимъ
you see	ю си	ты видишь	you see	вы видите
he, she, it	sees: и, ши, итъ	сисъ: онъ, она, оно	they see	они, онѣ видятъ.
		видитъ		

Пов. нак. see = смотри,

Iое упражненіе.

The ladies have their cups on our table. Do the enemies see your city? No, Sir, they do not see the city. On the glasses we see flies. Do you know the country? No, Sir, I do not know. Do you know the city? Yes, Sir, I do. Is the lady in the church? No, she in the room. Is the fly on the desk? No, Sir, I do not see it. My father and your mother give cherries to the boys and girls. In a room is a table, a chair, a desk and flies. On a desk are inkstands, slates rulers and books. In the streets are cats, dogs, rats and foxes. Do you know my enemy? No, Sir, I do not know your enemies.

IIое упражненіе.

Дамы (суть) въ комнатѣ. (Дѣлаешь ты ихъ (them) видѣть) Видишь [ли] ихъ? Нѣтъ, сударь, я ихъ не вижу (Я не дѣлаю видѣть ихъ). Въ нашихъ городахъ суть

церкви. Суть [ли] онѣ въ деревняхъ [villages вилэджисъ]? Не знаю (Не дѣлаю знать). Вишни (суть) въ стаканахъ. Видишь [ли] ты кошку? (Дѣлаешь ты видѣть кошку). Да, я вижу.

Примѣчаніе. Каждое вопросительное предложеніе образуется въ англійскомъ языкѣ посредствомъ глагола to do = дѣлать, напр. „Видишь ли ты комнату?“ надо переводить на англійскій языкъ „Дѣлаешь ты видѣть комнату“ „Do you see the room?“ Это странное предложеніе поставлено въ скобкахъ въ упражненіяхъ. Предложенія же вопросительныя какъ и отрицательныя съ глаголами to have = имѣть и to be = быть не требуютъ to do для своего образованія примѣры: „Имѣешь [ли] ты книгу?“ = „Have you a book?“ Нельзя переводить *Do you have a book?* „Я не имѣю перо“ = „I have not a pen“, нельзя переводить *I do not have a pen* etc.

Пятый урокъ.

Продолженіе предыдущаго.

Примѣчаніе. Нѣкоторыя имена сущ., кончающіяся на *o* для образованія множ. числа принимаютъ *es*. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		значитъ
buffalo	бӧф'фало	буйволъ	buffaloes	буйволы
cargo	кар'го	грузъ	cargoes	грузы
echo	ек'о	отголосокъ	echoes	отголоски
grotto	грот'то	пещера	grottoes	пещеры
hero	и'ро	герой	heroes	герои
manifesto	манифест'о	манифестъ	manifestoes	манифесты
negro	нигро̄	негръ	negroes	негры
potato	потэй'то	картофель	potatoes	картофель
volcano	вол'кано	вулканъ	volcanoes	вулканы.

To hear = слушать, слышать

	читай	значитъ		значитъ
I hear	ай ʿиръ	я слышу	we hear	мы слышимъ
you hear	ю ʿиръ	ты слышишь	you hear	вы слышите
he	ʿи	онъ	they hear	они, ѣ слышатъ.
she hears	ши ʿирсъ	она слышитъ		
it	итъ	оно		

Пов. нак. hear = слушай.

	читай	значитъ
To drive	ту драйвъ	ѣздить, гонять
to dance	ту дансъ	танцовать
to keep	ту кипъ	держать
to give	ту гивъ	давать
to hide	ту ʿайдъ	скрывать.

Примѣчаніе. Только третье лице имѣетъ особенную форму прииѣры he hears = онъ слышитъ; he drives = онъ гоняетъ: остальныя лица какъ въ единст. такъ и во множественномъ числѣ равны = неопред. наклоненію.

Iое упражненіе.

I hear the buffaloes in the streets. Does the negro drive them? No, Sir, he does not. Do the girls dance with the boys? Yes, Sir, they do. In the grotto we hear echoes. Do you hide the manifesto? No, Sir, I do not. I give the manifestoes to the heroes. Keep my room. Your potatoes are on the table in the room. One cargo is in the street. Do they drive the buffaloes and foxes to the country? No, Sir, they do not. The father hides the potatoes in his grotto. Does he keep his cherries in the room? No, Sir, he does not. In the cargo we have buffaloes, potatoes, dogs, tables, books and slates. The enemies are with ladies in the grotto. Do you see them? Yes, Sir, I do. The heroes are in the streets. Give a manifesto to the negroes.

IIое упражненіе.

Отецъ и мать держатъ мальчиковъ въ комнатахъ. На столахъ танцуютъ собаки. Дамы (суть) на стульяхъ. Видишь ли ты книги, грифельныя доски, чернильницы и линейки въ комнатахъ? (Дѣлаешь ты видѣть etc.) Да, сударь, я вижу. Кошки гоняютъ мышей. Герои даютъ манифесты неграмъ. Города имѣютъ улицы и церкви. Имѣютъ [ли] они пещеры? Нѣтъ, сударь, они не имѣютъ (они имѣютъ не).

Примѣчаніе. Отрицаніе not = не ставится въ англійскихъ предложеніяхъ послѣ глагола напр. „I have not = я не имѣю.“

Шестой урокъ.

Продолженіе предыдущаго.

Примѣчаніе. Нѣкоторыя имена сущ. кончащіяся на согласныя буквы *ff, f,* во множ. числѣ имѣютъ *ves.* Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
beef	бифъ	бычачье мясо	beeves	бивсъ	быки
calf	кафъ	теленекъ	calves	кавсъ	телята
elf	елфъ	домовой	elves	елвсъ	домовые
half	ʿафъ	половина	halfs	ʿафсъ	половины
knife	найфъ	ножъ	knives	найвсъ	ножи
leaf	лифъ	листъ	leaves	ливсъ	листья
life	лайфъ	жизнь	lives	лайвсъ	жизни
loaf	лōфъ	хлѣбъ	loaves	лōвсъ	хлѣбы
self	селфъ	самъ	selves	селвсъ	сами
sheaf	шифъ	снопъ	sheaves	шивсъ	снопы
shelf	шелфъ	полка	shelves	шелвсъ	полки
staff	стафъ	палка	staves	ставсъ	палки
thief	сзифъ	воръ	thieves	сзивсъ	воры
wife	ууайфъ	жена	wives	ууайвсъ	жены
wolf	уулфъ	волкъ	wolves	уулвсъ	волки.

Iое упражненіе.

In your cargo are beeves and calves. Do the thieves see my knives? Yes, Sir, they are in the room. On the shelves are his books. Does he know it? No, Sir, he does not. Do you keep your glasses on the shelves? No, Sir, I do not, but I keep my cups on it. Do yon drive the foxes? No, Sir, I do not. I drive the calves to the country. Give my staff to the boy. The wives are in the city. I have a wish to know your boys. Do you see them in the street? No, Sir, I do not. Hear me. There is life in the boy. My knives are on your shelves. Your loaves are on my table. I see you. Do you see him? No, Sir, I know his mother, but I do not know him. Do you hear them in the grotto? Yes, Sir, I do hear them.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
there	зсеръ	тамъ	them	зсемъ	ихъ
him	ʿимъ	его	me	ми	меня
they	зсэй	они, онѣ	from	фромъ	изъ.
you	ю	вы, ты васъ, тебя			

IIое упражненіе.

Воры (суть) въ городахъ. Они (суть) враги. Женщины тянцуютъ въ комнатѣ. Мы держимъ листья на полкахъ. Гоняете [ли] вы волковъ и телятъ? (Дѣлаете вы гонять etc.) Спрячь ножи. Давай ваши снопы. Домовые (суть) въ пещерахъ. Я даю картофель моему мальчику. Слышишь [ли] ты хоръ въ церкви? (дѣлаешь ты слышать хоръ въ церкви?). Вишни (суть) въ стаканахъ. Мухи танцуютъ на столахъ. Въ волканахъ (суть) пещеры. Я держу книгу, чернильницу, грифельную доску и перья на конторкѣ. Онъ имѣетъ линейки. Я вижу мальчиковъ и дѣвушекъ на (on) улицахъ. Мы гоняемъ собакъ, кошекъ и крысъ изъ комнаты. Я имѣю одну комнату. Онъ имѣетъ отца и мать. Имѣешь [ли] ты отца и мать? Нѣтъ, сударь, не имѣю никого.

Седьмой урокъ.

Продолженіе предыдущаго.

Примѣчаніе. Слѣдующія имена сущ. не подвергаются никакимъ правиламъ для образованія множ. числа. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
child	чайлдъ	дитя	children	чил'дренъ	дѣти
die	дай	игральная(кость)	dice	дайсъ	игр. кости
foot	футъ	нога	feet	фитъ	ноги
goose	гусъ	гусь	geese	гисъ	гуси
man	мэнъ	мужъ	men	менъ	мужи
mouse	моузъ	мышь	mice	майсъ	мыши
ox	оксъ	волъ	oxen	оксенъ	волы
pea	пи	горохъ	pease	писъ	горохи
penny	пен'ни	пени (Ан. мон.)	pence	пенсъ	пени
tooth	тусъ	зубъ	teeth	тисъ	зубы
woman	уумэнъ	женщина	women	ууименъ	женщины.

To play = ту плэй = играть.

		читай	значитъ		значитъ
I лице	I play	ай плэй	я играю	we play	мы играемъ
II „	you play	ю плэй	ты играешь	you play	вы играете
III „	he	‘и	онъ	they play	они, ѣ играютъ.
	she plays	ши плэйсъ	она играетъ		
	it	итъ	оно		

To like = ту лайкъ = любить.

		читай	значитъ		значитъ
I лице	I like	ай лайкъ	я люблю	we like	мы любимъ
II „	you like	ю лайкъ	ты любишь	you like	вы любите
III „	he	и	онъ	they like	они, ѣ любятъ.
	she likes	ши лайксъ	она любитъ		
	it	итъ	оно		

To catch = ту кэтчъ = ловить.

I лице	I catch	я ловлю	we catch	мы ловимъ
II „	you catch	ты ловишь	you catch	вы ловите
III „	he	онъ	they catch	они, онѣ ловятъ.
	she catches	она ловитъ		
	it	оно		

To fetch = доставлять.

I лице	I fetch	я доставлаю	we fetch	мы доставляемъ
II „	you fetch	ты доставляешь	you fetch	вы доставляете
III „	he	онъ	they fetch	они доставлаютъ.
	she fetches	она доставляетъ		
	it	оно	Пов. нак. fetch = доставляй.	

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
box	боксъ	ящикъ	well	ууелъ	хорошо	much	мочъ	много.
Sir	сёръ	сударь	garden	гар'д'нъ	садъ	very	вер'и	очень

I^oe упражненіе.

The children play in the garden. Do you like to play at dice? No, Sir, I do not. We keep the books in a box. Do you like geese? Yes, Sir, I do. The men, women and the children are in the garden. The boys and girls are in the streets. Are the negroes there? No, Sir, they are not. The cats are in the room, they catch mice and rats. Your boy drives the oxen to the city. Do you like it?

II^oe упражненіе.

Играешь ли ты съ дѣтьми? (Дѣлаешь ты играть etc.) Нѣтъ, сударь, я не играю (Я дѣлаю не). Столъ имѣетъ ноги. Видишь ли ихъ? (Дѣлаешь ты видѣть ихъ?) Да, сударь, я вижу ихъ. Любите ли вы мальчиковъ? (Дѣлаете вы любить etc) Нѣтъ, сударь, я ихъ не люблю (Я дѣлаю не любить etc) Женщины и дѣти скрываются въ пещерахъ. Видятъ ли воры ихъ? (Дѣлаютъ воры видѣть . .) Нѣтъ, сударь, герои держатъ ихъ. Герои даютъ манифесты.

TRÜ Raamatukogu

Ножи, чашки и стаканы (суть) на столѣ въ комнатѣ. Доставляй мнѣ ихъ. Я ихъ не вижу (Я не дѣлаю видѣть ихъ). Дѣти любятъ.

Восьмой урокъ.

Продолженіе предыдущаго.

Примѣчаніе. Слѣдующія имена существительныя не измѣняются для образованія множественнаго числа:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
corps	коръ	отрядъ, ы	sheep	шипъ	овца, ы
gallows	гэлӧсъ	висѣлица, ы	deer	диръ	олень, и
means	минсъ	средство, а	fowl	фоулъ	птица, ы
news	ньюсъ	новость, и	amends	амендсъ	возмездіе, я
pains	пэйнсъ	стараніе, я	impetus	им'петусъ	толчекъ, и
people	пип'лъ	люди	swine	сууайнъ	свинья, и.

Неопр. нак. to take = ту тэйкъ = брать.

		читай	значитъ		значитъ
I лице	I take	ай тэйкъ		я беру	we take мы беремъ
II „	you take	ю тэйкъ		ты берешь	you take вы берете
III „	he	ʻи		онъ	they take они, ѣ берутъ.
	she takes	ши тэйксъ		она беретъ	
	it	итъ		оно	Пов. нак. бери = take.

Iое упражненіе.

Your father takes pains to do much for his children. We have fowl. My friend sees the people in the street. The thieves are upon the gallows. In the cargo are swine, deer, sheep, buffaloes and dogs. The boy catches the news in the city. The girls see the corps in the streets. The means are for my boys and girls. In my garden the people play with their children. Do you see the women? No, Sir, I do not see them. Do you like to have news from the country? Yes, I like it very much. Take the knives, cups and glasses. In the boxes there are nice leaves. Do you see them? No, Sir, I did not.

IIое упражненіе.

Я гоняю овецъ и оленей въ деревно. Я имѣю хорошія средства. Люди гоняютъ гусей въ городъ продо-

вать. Я получаю новости изъ деревни. Дѣти играютъ въ саду. Любишь [ли] ты играть съ дѣтьми въ саду? (Дѣлаешь ты играть etc.) Нѣтъ, сударь, я люблю гулять на улицѣ. Бери грузъ для моего хорошаго мальчика. Люди любятъ красивые сады. Овцы и свиньи (суть) въ деревнѣ. Въ ящикахъ (суть) дурные товары. Ваши старанія (суть) очень хороши. Дѣти играютъ игральными костями (at dice). Мы имѣемъ красивыхъ телятъ въ нашей деревнѣ. Имѣешь [ли] ты ихъ? Нѣтъ, сударь, не имѣю (Имѣю не). Домовые (суть) въ комнатахъ. Видишь ли ты ихъ? (Дѣлаешь ты видѣть etc.) Нѣтъ, сударь, я ихъ не вижу (Я дѣлаю не видѣть ихъ).

	читай	значитъ
good	гудъ	хорошій, ая, ое, іе, ія
bad	бэдъ	нехорошій, ая, ое, іе, ія, дурной
fine	файнъ	красивый, ая, ое, іе, ія
to sell	ту селъ	продавать
to receive	ту ресивъ	получать
to live	ту ливъ	жить
to take a walk	ту тэйкъ э ууакъ	гулять
for	форъ	для
goods	гудсъ	товары.

Девятый урокъ.

Продолженіе предыдущаго.

Примѣчаніе. Слѣдующія имена сущест. не имѣютъ множест. числа въ англійскомъ языкѣ.

	читай	значитъ
business	биз'несъ	дѣло, а
income	ин'кѳмъ	доходъ, ы
progress	прогресъ	прогрессъ
property	проп'ерти	собственность
christmas	крис'масъ	рождество
themselves	зсэм'селвсъ	самихъ себя
so	соо	такъ
how	ʿоу	какъ
some	сѳмъ	нѣсколько
knowledge	но'леджъ	знаніе, я
lace	лэйсъ	кружево, а
posterity	постер'ити	потомство, а
strength	стренгсъ	сила, ы
easter	истръ	пасха

	читай	значитъ
to make	ту мэйкъ	сдѣлать
high	ай	высокій, ая, ое, іе
low	лō	низкій, ая, ое, іе
holiday	о'лидэй	праздникъ.

Іое упражненіе.

Have you some business in the city? Yes, Sir, I have. What is your income from it? There is progress in his business. Has he property? No, Sir, he has none, but he has knowledge. I give my property to posterity. Is lace high in your country? Yes, Sir, very high. In the cristmas holidays we play in the garden. The children drive the oxen with strength. How do you like to hear the chorus in the church? I like it very much. Sheep is very low in the country. Have they good means to live in the city? No, Sir, they have none. I receive news from my father. Do you receive news from yonr mother? No, Sir, I do not. The enemy is before the city. Make amends to him. Take pains to catch the thieves in the grotto, they hide in themselves there. Do they sell goods to the people in the city? No, Sir, they do not. How are potatoes? Very high.

IIое упражненіе.

Отецъ и мать даютъ [своимъ] (ихъ), дѣтямъ двѣ комнаты, столы и стулья. Собаки и кошки (суть) на улицѣ. На конторкѣ (суть) чернильницы, линейки, перья и стаканы. Чашки (суть) на полкахъ. Имѣешь [ли] ты грифельную доску? Да, сударь, имѣю (Я имѣю). Мы гонимъ лисицъ и буйволовъ въ городъ продавать (къ городу etc.). Въ ящикахъ суть вишни. Знаете [ли] вы его мать? (Дѣлаете вы знать его etc.) Нѣтъ, сударь, я ее не знаю (Я дѣлаю не знать ее).

I примѣчаніе. Нельзя переводить здѣсь „своимъ“ надо переводить посредствомъ „ихъ = their“. Значеніе скобокъ смотри выше I урокъ прим.

II примѣчаніе. Въ русскомъ языкѣ иногда пропускается мѣсто имѣніе наприм. имѣю; въ англійскомъ языкѣ никакъ нельзя дѣлать этаго; переводится I have (Я имѣю, имѣю).

Десятый урокъ.

Продолженіе предыдущаго.

Примѣчаніе. Имена металовъ, отвлеченныхъ предметовъ и вещественныхъ употребляются только въ единственномъ числѣ. Примѣры:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
gold	голдъ	золото	silver	силверъ	серебро
meekness	мик'несъ	кротость	charitty	чэр'ити	милосердіе
pride	прайдъ	гордость	treason	тре'женъ	измѣна
bread	бредъ	хлѣбъ	butter	бöт'теръ	масло
cheese	чисъ	сыръ	meat	митъ	мясо
treasury	треж'ери	казначейство	all	алъ	все
papa	папа'	отецъ	suffer	сöф'феръ	страдать
buy	бай	купить	pretty	прит'ти	красивый.
breakfast	брек'фастъ	завтракъ			

Iое упражненіе.

The boy has pride. The girl has meekness. Do you like bread and butter for breakfast? Yes, Sir, but I like cheese, meat and potatoes too. In the treasury are gold and silver. Do the people suffer for their treason? No, Sir, they do not. The heroes have charity with all the people, they give manifestoes to them. Papa buys property in the country. Is property very high? No, Sir, it is very low in the country. My father has an income from his business in the city. How high is the business? I do not know. You keep the christmas-holidays, but you do not keep easter. Gold and silver, knowledge and lace. My boy has some strength. Your girl is very pretty. The people take pains not to suffer from their enemies. I like to live in the city. Do you like it? No, Sir, I like it in the country. There are swine, deer and sheep in the cargo. Does the father sell fowl? I do not know. Make amends, my boy.

IIое упражненіе.

Дѣти играютъ въ саду. Гуси, волы и буйволы суть [на] (въ) улицѣ. Продаешь ли ты горохъ? (Дѣлаешь ты продавать etc.) Нѣтъ, сударь, я продаю игральныя кости.

Я получаю отъ моего отца одинъ пенни, отъ матери два пенни. Женщины любятъ играть въ игральныя кости (play at dice). Дитя имѣетъ зубы. Ножи, стаканы и чашки суть на полкахъ въ комнатѣ. Воры скрываются въ пещерахъ. Гоните ли вы воловъ [въ] (къ) городъ? (Дѣлаете вы гонять воловъ къ городъ.) Дамы слушаютъ хоръ въ церквахъ. Врачи (суть) въ городахъ. Гдѣ суть герои? Не знаю (Я дѣлаю не знать). Вишни суть въ ящикахъ. Любишь ли ты также гулять по улицамъ? (Дѣлаешь ты любить гулять въ улицахъ). Нѣтъ, сударь, я не люблю (Я дѣлаю не любить etc.). Онъ страдаетъ за [свою] (его) измѣну.

Одинадцатый урокъ.

О склоненіи именъ сущест.

Правило. Склоненіе образуется въ англійскомъ языкѣ посредствомъ разныхъ предлоговъ. Напримѣръ:

Им.	the book	книга	the books	книги
Род.	of the book	книги	of the books	книгъ
Дат.	to the book	книгѣ	to the books	книгамъ
Вин.	the book	книгу	какъ именит.	

I примѣчаніе. Иногда для образованія род. пад. прибавляютъ къ именительному *s* напр. boy = мальчикъ, boy's = мальчика. Такое образованіе род. называется саксонскимъ. Во множествен. числѣ, гдѣ *s* находится прибавляютъ только апострофъ ' напримѣръ boys = мальчики, boys' = мальчиковъ.

II примѣчаніе. Для образованія творительнаго и предложнаго употребляются разные предлоги напр. with the boy = мальчикомъ, on the table = на столѣ, I speak of my father = я говорю объ отцѣ.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
Russia	рёш'а	Россія	Germany	джёр'мани	Германія
England	инг'ландъ	Англія	Spain	спэйнъ	Испанія
Sweden	сууед'енъ	Швеція	Austria	âст'ріа	Австрія
language	лэнгв'иждъ	языкъ	Vienna	вай'ена	Вѣна
russian	рёш'енъ	русскій	France	франсъ	Франція
king	кингъ	король	large	ларджъ	большой
queen	квинъ	королева	supper	соп'перъ	ужинъ
full	фулъ	полный	remarkable	ремарк'эблъ	замѣчательный

to speak = ту спикъ = говорить.

Iое упражненіе.

England is a very nice country. The people of Russia speak the russian language. The king of Sweden is in Austria. In France there are nice people. The power of Germany is in his knowledge. Russia and Germany are very large countries. The good queen of England lives in the city of London. The rooms are full of girls and boys, they dance. The remarkable man is from Russia. Do you give a supper to the boys.

IIое упражненіе.

Франція (есть) очень красивая страна. Силы франціи (суть) замѣчательны. Имѣете [ли] вы хлѣбъ и масло для ужина? Купи книги Шилера для меня. Столъ моихъ дѣтей наполненъ перьями, грифельными досками и линейками. Милосердіе (есть) для людей отъ ихъ враговъ. Императоръ русскіи живетъ въ городѣ С. Петербургѣ. Кошки гоняютъ крысъ и мышей. Отецъ даетъ золото и серебро [своимъ] (ихъ) дѣтямъ.

Двѣнадцатый урокъ.

О родѣ сущ.

I примѣчаніе. Искуственнаго рода, кромѣ поэтическаго для оживленія рѣчи, въ англійскомъ языкѣ нѣтъ. Всѣ имена мужескихъ существъ суть мужеск. рода; имена женскихъ — женск. рода; Имена же неодушевленныхъ предметовъ и даже нѣкоторыхъ животныхъ суть средняго рода.

II примѣчаніе. Слѣдующія слова для выраженія женскаго рода прибавляютъ *ess* къ мужеск. роду; притомъ въ первоначальномъ словѣ происходитъ иногда измѣненіе:

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
actor	эк'торъ	актеръ	actress	эк'тресъ	актириса
baron	бэронъ	баронъ	baroness	бэ'ронесъ	баронеса
duke	дюкъ	князь	duches	дючесъ	княгиня
prince	принсъ	принцъ	princess	принц'есъ	принцесса
tutor	тут'еръ	учитель	tutress	тут'ресъ	учительница
jew	джю	еврей	jewess	джю'есъ	еврейка
Master	маст'эръ	господинъ	Mistress	мист'рессъ	госпожа

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
traitor	трэй'торъ	измѣникъ	traitress	трэй'тресъ	измѣница
heir	эйръ	наслѣдникъ	heiress	эй'ресъ	наслѣдница
god	годъ	богъ	goddess	годесъ	богиня
now	нѣ	теперь	at all	эт'алъ	вовсе
over	ов'еръ	надъ	him	ʿимъ	его.

I^oe упражненіе.

The duke of York is a very nice prince. He is now in England. Do you like him? No, Sir, I do not like him at all. The russian duchess is a very nice lady. Do you know her. We have very good actors and actresses in the city. The baron's tutor is from Austria. The baroness' tutress is from France she speaks the russian language very well. The heir to the property is Master N. Do you know him? Yes, Sir, I do. Do you like him? No, Sir, I do not. Have you some meat for supper? No, Sir, we have none. Fetch some cheese for me. The thieves are very bad men. In the churches there are very nice choruses.

II^oe упражненіе.

Наслѣдникъ имущества (есть) измѣникъ. Акторы и актрисы играютъ очень хорошо. Знаютъ ли князья силу Англіи? (Дѣлаютъ князья знать etc.) Нѣтъ, сударь, они не знаютъ (Они дѣлаютъ не знать). Императоръ живетъ въ С. Петербургѣ. Императрица Австріи (есть) въ Вѣнѣ. Знаешь ли ты ее? (Дѣлаешь etc.) Да, сударь, я ее знаю. Она знаетъ языкъ очень хорошо. Баронъ N. и баронесса Y. живутъ теперь въ городѣ. Видишь ли ихъ въ церкви? (Дѣлаешь ты видишь etc.) Нѣтъ, сударь, я ихъ не вижу (Я дѣлаю не видѣтъ ихъ). Тамъ (есть) господинъ X. съ [своей] (его) женою. Она есть очень красива. Знаешь ли ты ее? Учитель и учительницы суть изъ Франціи. Она покупаетъ кружева. Купи товары. Продай мнѣ мясо.

Тринадцатый урокъ.

Продолж. о родѣ.

Примѣчаніе. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ родъ различается посредствомъ различныхъ названій.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
grandfather	грэнд'фазеръ	дѣдушка	maid	мэйдъ	дѣвушка
grandmother	грэнд'мезеръ	бабушка	batchler	бэт'члеръ	холостой
lad	лэдъ	мальчикъ	lass	лэсъ	дѣвка
bull	булъ	быкъ	cow	коу	корова
brother	брёзс'еръ	братъ	sister	сис'теръ	сестра
son	сёнъ	сынъ	daughter	доотеръ	дочь
husband	'ёс'бэндъ	мужъ	wife	ууайфъ	жена
monk	монкъ	монахъ	nun	нёнъ	монахиня
nephew	неф'ю	племянникъ	niece	нисъ	племяница
ram	рёмъ	баранъ	ewe	ю	овца
price	прайсъ	цѣна	french	френчъ	французскій
english	ин'глишъ	англійскій	spanish	спэн'ишъ	испанскій.

I^oe упражненіе.

The duke has a tutor for his daughter. My grandfather speaks french, russian, german and spanish. He has a very good bull. The monks are in the grottoes and the nuns are in the church. The husband likes his wife. Does the wife like like her husband? No, Sir, she does not. The lads dance with the lasses in the streets. The tutress to the princess of Germany is a nice lady. She is from France. Do you know the batchler from Germany. My grandmother is heiress to the property in the country. My niece is a very nice girl. Do you know her? No, Sir, I do not know her at all. In his cargo are sheep, deer rams and ewes. How are bulls in the country now? They are very high. How are the cows? They are very high.

II^oe упражненіе.

Дѣдушка и бабушка слушаютъ хоръ въ церкви. Монахъ и монахиня говорятъ очень хорошо по французски. Говорятъ ли они порусски (Дѣлаютъ они говорить русскій языкъ)? Нѣтъ, сударь, они не знаютъ порусски (Они дѣлаютъ не знать русскій языкъ.) Племянникъ и племянница скрываются въ пещерѣ отъ враговъ. Русскій языкъ есть очень труденъ для иностранцевъ (foreigners). Танцуетъ ли принцъ? (Дѣлаетъ принцъ танцовать.) Мои дѣти (суть) очень хороши.

Четыренадцатый урокъ.

Продолж. о родѣ.

Примѣчаніе. Въ слѣдующихъ словахъ трудно различать родъ.

	читай	значитъ
cousin	кöз'нъ	двоюродный братъ
friend	френдъ	другъ
servant	сöр'вантъ	слуга
dancer	дансеръ	танцеръ
fool	фулъ	дуракъ
flatterer	флат'ереръ	льстецъ
neighbour	нэй'боръ	сосѣдъ
painter	пэйнтеръ	живописецъ
guide	гайдъ	путеводитель
novice	новисъ	послушникъ
parent	пэр'ентъ	родитель
sage	сэйджъ	мудрецъ
philosopher	филос'феръ	философъ
enemy	ен'еми	врагъ
orphan	ор'фанъ	сирота
thief	сзифъ	воръ
partner	пар'тнеръ	товарищъ.

Iое упражненіе.

My cousin is a traitor to his country. He suffers for his treason. Your friend buys lace in Paris, she is a very nice young lady. The enemy has the city in his power. My friend drives her carriage (карету). Have you a friend? No, Sir, he is now in London. The orphan boy is very nice. Does the novice hear the chorus in the church? No, Sir, he is not here in the city, he is in the country. The thief has gold, he buys nice property for his children in the country. The guide is in the grotto, she drives the oxen. The philosopher is not a business man. The sages receive the boys and girls. How are the painters of your city? They are in the church. Take pains to give me my supper. The flatterer is a very bad man, he is now in the room with the painter. Do you like the novice? No, Sir, I do not like him at all. My niece is in the city of S. Petersburg. My nephew is in Paris. Do you like the boys book? No, Sir, I do not.

IIое упражненіе.

Кто (есть) въ каретѣ (carriage) князя. (Есть) [ли] здѣсь путеводитель для Россіи? Служанка Барона X. (есть) хорошая дѣвушка. Знаешь ли ты ее? (Дѣлаешь etc.) Нѣтъ, сударь, я ее не знаю (Я дѣлаю не etc.). Мои сосѣди ѣздятъ [въ] (къ) городъ Лондонъ. Вашъ товарищъ (есть) живописецъ. Сироты (суть) наслѣдники имущества. Вашъ родитель слушаетъ хоръ въ церкви.

Примѣчаніе. Вышеупомянутыя слова узнаютъ по слѣдующимъ за нимъ мѣстоимѣніямъ. Напр.
My cousin is in the city, she buys lace
My cousin is in the city, he buys lace.

Пятнадцатый урокъ.

О прилагательныхъ.

Примѣчаніе. Нѣтъ ничего легче прилагательнаго въ англійскомъ языкѣ, оно никогда не измѣняется ни при склоненіяхъ, ни при измѣненіи чиселъ, родовъ. Примѣры:

Единственное число:

		читай	значитъ
И.	the good man	зси гудъ мэнъ	добрый человѣкъ
Р.	of the good man	овъ зси гудъ мэнъ	добраго человѣка
Д.	to the good man	ту зси гудъ мэнъ	доброму человѣку
В.	the good man	зси гудъ мэнъ	добраго человѣка.

Множественное число:

И.	the good men	зси гудъ менъ	добрые люди
Р.	of the good men	овъ зси гудъ менъ	добрыхъ людей
Д.	to the good men	ту зси гудъ менъ	добрымъ людямъ
В.	the good men	зси гудъ менъ	добрыхъ людей.

	читай	значитъ
agreeable	агри'эбле	пріятный, ая, ое, іе, ія
beautiful	бю'тифулъ	красивый, ая, ое, іе, ія
bold	болдъ	наглый, ая, ое, іе, ія
bussy	биз'и	дѣловой, занятый
dear	диръ	дорогой
difficult	диф'икелтъ	трудный, ая, ое, іе, ія
diligent	дил'иджентъ	прилежный, ая, ое, іе
faithful	фэйсз'фулъ	вѣрный, ая, ое, іе

	читай	значитъ
false	фалсъ	фальшивый
kind	кайндъ	прилежный
mad	мэдъ	бѣшенный
noble	нбблъ	благородный, ая, ое, іе
rich	ричъ	богатый.

I^oe упражненіе.

My dear father keeps the room for himself. Does he give some rooms to his girls? Yes, Sir, he does. The boy's dog is beautiful. Do you like cats? No, Sir, cats are false, but dogs are faithful. She is a very noble lady. How is business? Very well. There is much gold in the treasury of England. The thieves are very bold. The rich man is a fool. Do the people of your city like him? Yes, Sir, they like rich men. Do you like him? No, Sir, I do not. Do you buy your lace from Paris or (или) from London? I buy my goods from S. Petersburg. How is your cousin? He is very bad.

II^oe упражненіе.

Богатое итущество (есть) въ Америкѣ для моего товарища. Мой племянникъ (есть) теперь въ Лондонѣ. Знаешь ли ты его? (Дѣлаешь ты знать его?) Да, я его знаю (я знаю его), онъ очень хорошій человѣкъ. Гдѣ онъ есть (where is he)? Онъ теперь въ С. Петербургѣ. Говоритъ ли онъ порусски? (Дѣлаетъ онъ говорить по. русски.) Да, сударь, онъ говоритъ очень хорошо порусски. Воры (суть) очень смѣлы, они скрываются въ пещерахъ. Прилежные дѣти барона (суть) въ Россіи. Знаютъ ли они по англійски? (Дѣлаютъ они знать etc.) Нѣтъ, сударь они знаютъ пофранцузски, но они не знаютъ поанглійски. Сумашедшій мальчикъ ѣздитъ въ каретѣ [своей] (его) матери. Сестра его теперь слушаетъ хоръ въ церки.

Шестнадцатый урокъ.

Продолженіе о прилагательныхъ.

I правило. Прилагательныя имена для выраженія степеней сравненій въ односложныхъ словахъ принимаютъ для сравнительной степени *er*, для превосходной степени *est*.

Примѣры:

		читай	значитъ
Полж. ст.	strong	стронгъ	сильный
Срав. ст.	stronger	строн'геръ	сильнѣе
Превос. ст.	strongest	стронгестъ	самый сильный
Полж. ст.	sharp	шарпъ	острый
Срав. ст.	sharper	шар'перъ	острѣе
Превос. ст.	sharpest	шарпестъ	самый острый.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
soft	софтъ	мягкій	sweet	сууитъ	сладкій
cold	колдъ	холодный	weak	ууикъ	слабый
deep	дипъ	глубокій	clear	клиръ	чистый
black	блэкъ	черный	fat	фэтъ	жирный
fond	фондъ	нѣжній	fair	фэйръ	красивый
mild	майлдъ	нѣжній	mean	минъ	низкій
poor	пуръ	бѣдный	sad	сэдъ	печальный
just	джöстъ	правильный	plain	плэйнъ	ясный

than = сэнъ = нежели.

II правило. Имена прилагательныя въ словахъ двусложныхъ и многосложныхъ принимаютъ для образованія степеней сравненій нарѣчія *more* и *most*. Примѣры:

beautiful	красивый
more beautiful	красивѣе или болѣе красивый
most beautiful	самый красивый
agreeoble	пріятный, ая, ое
more agreeoble	пріятнѣе
most agreeoble	пріятнѣйшій
faithful	вѣрный
more faithful	вѣрнѣе
most faithful	самый вѣрный.

Iое упражненіе.

The man is stronger than the woman. The child is weaker than the boy. The baron is the richest man in our country. The people of Germany are very poor. They have knowledge, but they have no gold. The knives are very sharp. My boy likes the softest pens. Do you like them? Yes, Sir, I do; The duke's daughter is the sweetest girl in England. Do you know her? Yes, Sir, I know her well. The boys are fonder of their dogs than their cats. The English people are very nice. Are the french people nice? Yes, Sir, they are very nice. The girls are more agreeable than yours.

IIое упражненіе.

Онъ (есть) очень богатый человѣкъ. Есть [ли] онъ богаче [своего] (его) брата? Нѣтъ, сударь, его братъ есть богаче. Силнѣйшій врагъ держитъ меня въ комнатѣ. Я вижу черную кошку и жирную собаку на улицѣ. Видишь ли ты ихъ? (Дѣлаешь ты видѣть ихъ.) Добрыя дѣти играютъ съ ними въ саду. Теленекъ (есть) жирнѣе овцы, но олень (есть) самый жирный. Моя добрая жена слушаетъ меня. Буйволъ болѣе дикій нежели лисица. Россія есть самая большая страна въ Европѣ (Europe). Какъ теперь въ Россіи? Не знаю (Я дѣлаю не знать). Мой отецъ есть добрѣе твоего отца.

Семнадцатый урокъ.

III правило. Нѣкоторыя двусложныя прилагательныя кончащіяся на гласную букву *y* превращаютъ эту глясную въ *ier* для обозначенія сравнительной степени, *iest* для — превосходной степени.

Напримѣръ:

		читай	значитъ
Полж.	happy	эп'пи	счастливый, ая, ое etc.
Сров.	happier	эп'перъ	болѣе счастливый
Прев.	happiest	эп'пестъ	самый счастливый.

	читай	значитъ	
sly	слай	хитрый	slier, sliest
mighty	май'ти	сильный	mightier, mightiest
lazy	лэй'зи	лѣнивый	lazier, laziest
holy	ʿӧ'ли	священный	holier, holiest
lovely	лӧв'ли	любезный	lovelier, loveliest
hardy	ʿар'ди	смѣлый	hardier, hardiest
busy	би'зи	дѣловой	busier, busiest
heavy	ʿев'и	тяжелый	heavier, heaviest
ugly	ӧг'ли	гадкій	uglier, ugliest
witty	ууит'ти	остроумный	wittier, wittiest
pretty	прит'ти	красивый	prettier, prettiest
puny	пю'ни	слабый	punier, puniest
early	ӧр'ли	ранній	earlier, earliest
dirty	дӧртъ	грязный	dirtier, dirtiest
tardy	тар'ди	медленный	tardier, tardiest
smoky	сму'ки	дымный	smokier, smokiest.

I^oe упражненіе.

The king gives a manifesto to his people. Do you see how they are happy? Yes, Sir, I do. The people of America are very busy; they are the busiest people in the world. Do you like their negroes? Yes, Sir, I do like them. I see the negroes in the streets of Baltimore. The thieves are very sly. The boy is the laziest fellow in the city. Do you know his father? Yes, Sir, I do know him. The boys like to play in the garden, they do not like to study their lessons. The girls are very happy, they are happier than the boys. The grottoes are dirty. I see the holy man in the church. Do you see them? No, Sir, I do not. Do you study french? Yes, Sir, I do. Do you study english? No, Sir, I do not.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
To study	ту стöд'и	учиться	lesson	лес'сонъ	урокъ
world	ууöрлдъ	свѣтъ	fellow	фел'лб	молодецъ.

II^oe упражненіе.

Хитрый измѣнникъ страдаетъ за [свою] (его) измѣну. Она не имѣетъ друга въ городѣ (Она имѣетъ не etc.). Милосердіе Бога (есть) велико. Онъ даетъ хлѣбъ мальчику. Остроумный актеръ и красивая актириса танцуютъ очень красиво. Домашній учитель барона (есть) наслѣдникъ большаго имущества въ Америкѣ. Знаешь ли ты его? (Дѣлаешь . . .) Нѣтъ, сударь, не знаю (Дѣлаю не знать). Видишь ли ты его красивую племянницу въ комнатѣ? (Дѣлаешь ты видѣть etc.) Да, сударь, я ее вижу. Слуга есть очень грязенъ. Могущественный врагъ есть теперь въ городѣ. Герои суть въ городѣ. (Суть) [ли] они въ деревнѣ?

Восемнадцатый урокъ.

Продолженіе о прилагательныхъ.

		читай	значитъ
Полж.	difficult	диф'фикелтъ	трудный, ая, ое, іе
Срав.	more difficult	мбръ диф'фикелтъ	болѣе трудный
Прев.	most difficult	мостъ диф'фикелтъ	самый трудный.

		читай	значитъ
Полж.	faithful	фэйсз'фулъ	вѣрный
Срав.	more faithful	мбръ фэйсз'фулъ	болѣе вѣрный
Прев.	most faithful	мостъ фэйсз'фулъ	самый вѣрный.

Примѣчаніе. Слѣдующія прилагательныя неправильно образуютъ степени сравненій а именно:

	читай	значитъ
bad	бэдъ	худой
worse	ууёрсъ	хуже
worst	ууёрстъ	самый худой
much	мёчъ	много
more	мбръ	больше
most	мостъ	самый большой
far	фаръ	далекій
farther	фар'зсеръ	далекій
farthest	фар'зсестъ	самый далекій
little	лит'елъ	маленькій
less	лесъ	меньше
least	листъ	самый маленькій
near	ниръ	близкій
nearer	нир'еръ	болѣе близкій
nearest	нир'естъ	самый близкій
old	олдъ	старый
older	олд'еръ	болѣе старый
oldest	олд'естъ	самый старый

	читай	значитъ
good	гудъ	добрый
better	бет'теръ	лучше
best	бестъ	самый лучшій
late	лэйтъ	поздній
latter	лэйтеръ	болѣе поздній
last или latest	лэй'тестъ	самый поздній
further	фёр'зсеръ	
furthest	фёр'зсестъ	
next		
old	старый	
elder	болѣе старый	
eldest	самый старый.	

	читай	значитъ
still	стилъ	еще
all	âлъ	весь

	читай	значитъ
money	мён'ии	деньги
small	смâлъ	малый.

Iое упражненіе.

The child is very bad; the boy is worse; the girl is the worst of all. My father is much older than my mother. Paris is farther from S. Petersburg than Berlin. The late duke was (былъ) the most agreeable man in his country. The tutor has little knowledge, but the tutress has still less. My little boy is small, but your girl is the smallest girl in the school. The chair is near the desk. I am next to him. The thief has much money. The small children play in the garden, they hide themselves from the thieves. The fool has money.

IIое упражненіе.

Золото (есть) очень высоко. Знаешь ли ты наслѣдника большаго имущества въ Америкѣ? (Дѣлаешь ты знать etc.) Нѣтъ, сударь, я его не знаю (Я дѣлаю не знать его). Маленькій человѣкъ имѣетъ много денегъ, но его жена имѣетъ больше. Я вижу князя близь княгини [на] (въ) улицѣ. Англія (есть) дальше отъ Россіи чѣмъ Франція (than France). Братъ (есть) старше сестры (Братъ есть старше нежели сестра).

Примѣчаніе. Послѣ сравнительной степени въ русскомъ языкѣ очень часто вмѣсто словъ „чѣмъ или нежели“ съ именит. падежемъ ставится род. пад. безъ оныхъ, но въ англійск. яз. нельзя пропускать этихъ словъ.

Девятнадцатый урокъ.

О числительныхъ именахъ.

I примѣчаніе. Числительныя имена раздѣлаются на количественныя и прорядковыя. Напр.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
one	вонъ	одинъ	first	фо̄рстъ	первый
two	ту	два	second	сек'ондъ	второй
three	сзри	три	third	сзо̄рдъ	третій
four	фо̄ръ	четыре	fourth	фо̄усъ	четвертый
five	файвъ	пять	fifth	фифсъ	пятый
six	сиксъ	шесть	sixth	сиксъ	шестой
seven	сев'енъ	семь	seventh	сев'енсъ	седьмой
eight	эйтъ	восемь	eighth	эйсъ	осьмой
nine	найнъ	девять	ninth	найнсъ	девятый
ten	тенъ	десять	tenth	тенсъ	десятый
eleven	илев'енъ	одинадцать	eleventh	илев'енсъ	одинадцатый
twelwe	твелвъ	двѣнадцать	twelweth	твелвсъ	двѣнадцатый.

II примѣчаніе. За исключеніемъ первыхъ трехъ чиселъ гдѣ количественныя суть one, two three, а поряд. суть first, second, third, всѣ порядковыя образуются изъ количественныхъ посредствомъ прибавленія th, напр. ten = десять, tenth = десятый etc.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
month	мо̄нсъ	мѣсяцъ	because	бика̂съ	потому что
year	jиръ	годъ	school	скулъ	школа
to go	ту го̄	ходить	scholar	скол'аръ	ученикъ
why	ʿууай	отчего	every	ев'ери	каждый

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
January	джэн'юари	Январь	July	джюл'ай	Іюль
February	феб'риари	Февраль	August	âгустъ	Августъ
March	марчъ	Мартъ	September		Сентябрь
April	эп'рилъ	Апрѣль	October		Октябрь
May	мэй	Май	November		Ноябрь
June	джюнъ	Іюнь	December		Декабрь.

Iое упражненіе.

One month and two months are three. January is the first month of the year. February is the second month of the year. March is the third. Which month is the fifth? May. In the fourth month of the year we go to London. Do you like London? No, Sir, I like to be in the country. In the month of November, which is the eleventh, the city of London is very disagreeable. Why? Because it is very foggy. The happy man goes every year to Europe with his friends. In the month of July the boys do not go to school. Do you like to go to school? Yes, Sir, I like it very much. In December we have to go to school at nine o'clock in the morning; but in May we go at eight o'clock.

IIое упражненіе.

Первый человѣкъ города (есть) богатѣйшій наслѣдникъ большаго имущества. Знаешь ли ты его? Нѣтъ, сударь, я его не вижу въ городѣ, онъ есть въ деревнѣ. Комната есть очень грязна. Какая комната? Третья комната. Мы имѣемъ двѣнадцать стульевъ. Имѣешь [ли] ты залу? Да, сударь, я имѣю большую залу. Каждый годъ имѣетъ двѣнадпать мѣсяцевъ. Въ школѣ суть восемь учениковъ изъ Германіи. Говорятъ ли они порусски? Нѣтъ, сударь, они не знаютъ порусски. Они хорошо говорятъ пофранцузски.

Двадцатый урокъ.

О числительныхъ.

	читай	значитъ		значитъ
thirteen	сзöр'тинъ	13	thirteenth	тринадцатый
fourteen	фбр'тинъ	14	fourteenth	четыренадцатый
fifteen	фиф'тинъ	15	fifteenth	пятнадцатый

	читай	значитъ		значитъ
sixteen	сикстинъ	16	sixteenth	шестнадцатый
seventeen	севен'тинъ	17	seventeenth	семнадцатый
eighteen	эй'тинъ	18	eighteenth	восемнадцатый
nineteen	найн'тинъ	19	ninteenth	девятнадцатый

twenty = тууэнти = двадцать.

I примѣчаніе. Числит. отъ (14—20) образуются посредствомъ прибавленія teen къ простымъ числамъ отъ (4—10). Какъ въ первыхъ числахъ до 10и порядковыя — посредствомъ th.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
a book	э букъ	книга	a stove	э стбвъ	печка
a copy-book	э коп'и-букъ	тетрадь	young	іонгъ	молодой
thimble	сзим'белъ	наперстникъ	will be	ууилъ би	будетъ
different	диф'фернтъ	различный	needle	нид'лъ	иголка
window	ууиндб	окно	house	ʿоузъ	домъ
grandmother	грэнд'мбзеръ	бабушка	hot	ʿотъ	жаркій
grandfather	грэнд'фазеръ	дѣдушка	pleasant	плез'антъ	пріятный
bed-room	бед-румъ	спальня	who	ʿуу	кто
sitting-room	сит'тинг-румъ	зала	each	ичъ	каждый.

II примѣчаніе. Числит. отъ двадцати до тридцати образуются посредствомъ присоединенія числ. one, two, three etc. Къ числительному twenty, напр. twenty one, twenty two, twenty three, twenty four, twenty five etc.

Iое упражненіе.

Your father has two copy-books and one pen. Has your mother thimbles and needles? No, Sir, she has none. In our house are different rooms. We have six bed-rooms, one sitting-room and three tables in every room. Our sitting-room has five windows. In each room there are six chairs, two tables. In our school are fifteen scholars. The young man is very pleasant. Why do you speak to the boys in the room? I speak to the girls too, but I like to speak to the boys, because I know them well. The grandfather and the grandmother have nice houses in the city of London. It is a very nice property. Who will be the heir? I think their nephew.

IIое упражненіе.

Каждый человѣкъ имѣетъ одинъ домъ. Въ домѣ суть разныя комнаты. Въ каждой комнатѣ есть печка. Нашъ домъ имѣетъ различныя комнаты: двѣ спальни, и одну залу.

Въ залѣ мы имѣемъ шесть стульевъ. Въ моей спальнѣ суть три окна. Молодая дѣвушка, которая (who) имѣетъ большой домъ, есть очень богата. Дѣдушка и бабушка любятъ [своихъ] (ихъ) дѣтей. Я имѣю иголки и наперстники. Теперь я иду въ городъ.

Двадцать первый урокъ.

Продолженіе о числительныхъ.

	читай	значитъ
twenty	тууен'ти	двадцать
thirty	сзёр'ти	тридцать
forty	фор'ти	сорокъ
fifty	фиф'ти	пятьдесятъ
sixty	сикс'ти	шестьдесятъ
seventy	сев'енти	семьдесятъ
eighty	эй'ти	восемьдесятъ
ninty	найн'ти	девяносто
hundred	ён'дердъ	сто.

I примѣчаніе. Числительныя порядковыя образуются изъ количественныхъ черезъ присоединіе *th*, притомъ гласная *y* переходитъ въ *ie*, напр. twentieth читай тууент'іесъ значитъ двадцатый, thirtieth значитъ тридцатый etc.

II примѣчаніе. Числительн. отъ 30—40; 40—50 и. т. д. образуются какъ числительн. отъ 20—30, напр. thirty one, thirty two, thirty three, thirty four и. т. д.

	читай	значитъ
one hundred	вонъ ˈён'дердъ	сто
two hundred	ту ˈён'дердъ	двѣсти
three hundred	сзри ˈён'дердъ	триста
	и. т. д.	
one thousand	вонъ тоу'зёндъ	тысяча
two thousand	ту тоу'зёндъ	двѣ тысячи
three thousand	сзри тоу'зёндъ	три тысячи
	и. т. д.	
one million	вонъ мил'онъ	милiонъ
two million	ту мил'онъ	
three million	сзри мил'онъ	
four million	фбръ мил'онъ	
	и. т. д.	

Iое упражненіе.

There are different people in the world. Every house in the city has at least ten windows. It is very pleasant to walk in the streets. Do you like books? Yes, Sir, I like them very much. What books do you like to read?

I like to read different books. In my bed-room there are stoves, windows, doors and chairs. My mother has two nice thimbles and twenty needles Who is the heir to their property? I do not know. My brother is very young.

	читай	значитъ
to walk	ту ууâкъ	гулять
to read	ту ридъ	читать
what	ууâтъ	какой, ая, ое, ie ія
door	доръ	дверь.

IIое упражненіе.

Мои родители (суть) очень богаты. Даютъ ли они деньги своимъ дѣтямъ? (Дѣлаютъ они давать деньги ихъ дѣтямъ.) Нѣтъ, сударь, они не даютъ (Они дѣлаютъ не давать). Я читаю разныя книги. Читаете ли вы? (Дѣлаете чит. etc.) Нѣтъ, сударь, я не читаю (Я дѣлаю не читать). 20го Мая онъ будетъ въ городѣ. Какой мѣсяцъ (есть) (это = it) теперь? Я не знаю. Дай деньги мнѣ. Какія средства (суть) у тебя? (Какія средства имѣешь ты). Я не имѣю никакихъ (I have none). Двери суть крѣпки. Имѣешь [ли] ты хорошій доходъ изъ дому? Нѣтъ, сударь, я имѣю очень мало.

Двадцать второй урокъ.

О мѣстоимѣніяхъ личныхъ.

		читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
I лице	I	ай	я	we	ууи	мы
II „	thou	зсоу	ты	you	ю	вы
III „	he	ʿи	онъ	they	зсэй	они, онѣ.
	she	ши	она			
	it	итъ	оно			

	читай	значитъ
our	оуръ	нашъ, а, е etc.
my	май	мой, ая, ое
their	зсэйръ	ихъ
myself	май'селфъ	я самъ
ourselves		мы сами.

Склоненіе личныхъ мѣстоимѣній.

И. I = ай = я
Р. my, mine = мой, майнъ = [the book is mine = книга есть моя]
В. me = ми = меня

И. we = ууи = мы	thou = зсоу = ты
Р. our = оуръ	thy, thine = зсай, зсайнъ
В. us = ӧсъ = насъ	thee = зси = тебя.

Примѣчаніе. Большая часть личныхъ мѣстоимѣній имѣетъ двѣ формы для выраженія родительнаго падежа, напр. thy и thine, my и mine и. т. д. Первая форма находится предъ именемъ сущ.; вторая — когда сущ. подразумѣвается.

И. you = ю = вы	he = ʿи = онъ
Р. your = юръ или yours	his = ʿизъ = его
В. you = ю = васъ	him = ʿимъ = его

И. they = зсей = они, ѣ	she = ши = она	it = итъ = оно
Р. their = зсэйръ = ихъ	her = ʿеръ = ея	its = итсъ = его
В. them = зсэмъ = ихъ	her = ʿеръ = ее	it = итъ = его.

thyself	тебя самаго	herself	ее самую
ourselves	насъ самихъ	himself	его самаго.

Iое упражненіе.

Do you drive the oxen? No, Sir, I do not drive them. He is very bad, but she is worse. Do you receive news from America? Yes, Sir, I do. Is it your sheep? No, Sir, it is not mine it is yours. Do you take pains to walk every day (день). Papa gives me some cheese and some bread. Meat is very high in the city. Is butter high in your country? Well, not very high. We buy it in England. Do you suffer from pains? Is it her book on the desk? Yes, Sir, it is hers. Do you know her? Yes, Sir, I know her very well. Her pride is very noble. The witty girl has two nice books in her room. My wife is not in the city.

IIое упражненіе.

Хоръ церкви (есть) въ деревнѣ. Дама ѣздитъ въ городъ. Мужъ знаетъ [свою] (его) жену. Герои танцуютъ [со своими] (ихъ) дѣвушками въ залѣ. Дай хлѣбъ женщинамъ, онѣ теперь (суть) въ церкви. Его нога (есть) красивѣе твоей. Какъ (суть) ваши дѣла? Мои дѣла (суть) очень хороши. Живописецъ знаетъ меня. Я (есмь) его сосѣдъ. Знаешь ли ты богатую сироту въ вашей деревнѣ? (Дѣлаешь ты знать etc.) Нѣтъ, сударь, я ее не знаю (Я дѣлаю не знать ее). Въ Россіи суть монахи и монахини. Въ пещерахъ суть воры, они скрываются отъ враговъ.

Двадцать третій урокъ.

О мѣстоимѣніяхъ относит. и вопросит.

Ед. и множ.

		читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
И.	who	ʿуу	кто	which	ууичъ	что, который
Р.	whose	ʿуусъ	кого	what	ууâтъ	что, какой
В.	whom	ʿуумъ	кого	that	зсэтъ	тотъ

whoever	кто ни	whatever	что ни
whichever	что ни		

I did		я сдѣлалъ	we did		мы сдѣлали
you did		ты сдѣлалъ	you did		вы сдѣлали
he		онъ	they did		они, онѣ сдѣлали
she	did	она	сдѣлали		
it		оно			

To dance = ту дансъ = танцовать.

I dance		я танцую	we dance		мы танцуемъ
you dance		ты танцуешь	you dance		вы танцуете
he		онъ	they dance		они, онѣ танцуютъ
she	dances	она	танцуетъ		
it		оно			

dance танцуй.

Прошедшее время.

I danced		я танцовалъ	we danced		мы танцовали
you danced		ты танцовалъ	you danced		вы танцовали.
he		онъ танцовалъ	they danced		они, онѣ танцовали
she	danced	она танцовала			
it		оно танцовало			

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
wholesome		здоровый	quite	квайтъ	совершенно
unwholesome		нездоров.	whole	ʿблъ	весь
ill	илъ	боленъ	beer	биръ	пиво
yard	ярдъ	дворъ	before	биф'бръ	предъ.

Iое упражненіе.

Did you go to school with the children? No, Sir, my mother did. The duke, who lives in the country, has two servants from France. Does the girl dance in the room? No, Sir, she is ill. It is quite so with the boys in the school. What did you buy in Paris? I do not know. That tutor is from Russia. Do you know him? Not very well. Have you beer for supper? No, Sir, I have none. Beer is very wholesome. Whoever sells the oxen, will sell

the cows. The whole world knows, that he is very bad. Which room have you? I have no room in his house. The actor is a very nice man. Do you know his wife? No, Sir, I do not know her.

IIое упражненіе.

Что вы покупаете? (Что дѣлаете вы покупать.) Я покупаю разные товары въ городѣ. Кто танцуетъ теперь въ комнатѣ? Не знаю (Я дѣлаю не знать). Весь домъ имѣетъ 16 комнатъ. Какъ (есть) ваша сестра? Она есть очень здорова. Кто читаетъ новости изъ С. Петербурга? Я читаю. Гуляй и будь хорошимъ человѣкомъ. Въ комнатахъ (есть) очень жарко. Бабушка покупаетъ книги для меня. Любишь ли ты ее? (Дѣлаешь . . .) Да, сударь, я ее очень люблю. Мой дѣдушка (есть) очень богатый человѣкъ. Предъ домомъ (есть) маленькій дворъ.

Двадцать четвертый урокъ.

О глаголахъ.

Общія замѣчанія.

а) Глаголъ есть слово, обозначающее дѣйствіе т. е. измѣненіе изъ однаго состоянія въ другое. Глаголы раздѣляются въ англійскомъ языкѣ на active-transitive (дѣйствительные-переходящіе) и active-intransitive (дѣйствительные-непереходящіе). Большая часть глаголовъ могутъ употребляться какъ переходящіе и непереход., смотря по смыслу, напр.: he walks his horse = онъ водитъ свою лошадь; he walks = онъ гуляетъ. Такъ называемые средніе глаголы, по нашему мнѣнію, выражаетъ тоже дѣйствіе т. е. измѣненіе состоянія. To sleep = спать — перемѣна изъ состоянія движенія въ состояніе покоя. Глаголъ to have = имѣть подразумѣваетъ какое то дѣйствіе напр.: I have a book = я имѣю книгу подразумѣвается что я купилъ, получилъ, досталъ. Глаголъ to be подразумѣваетъ тоже какое нибудь дѣйствіе напр.: It is = она есть выражаетъ существованіе, которое есть слѣдствіе какаго нибудь дѣйствія со стороны природы или человѣка.

b) Глаголы раздѣляются по формѣ на правильные и неправильные, изобилующіе и неполные.

c) Правильными глаголами называются такіе которые для образованія прошедшаго времени и причастія совершенно-прошедшаго времени (perfect particip.) подвергаются извѣстному правилу, напр. неопр. нак. to love = любить. I loved = ай лёвдъ = я любилъ. Мы видимъ что для образованія прошед. вр. надобно прибавать *ed*, притомъ гласная *e* въ неопр. нак. пропускается. Причастіе совершенно-прошед. loved = лёвдъ = любимъ.

d) Неправильными глаголами — такіе, которые для образованія прошедшаго времени и причастія совершенно-прошед. не подвергаются никакимъ правиламъ, напр.

Неопр. нак. speak = говорить
Прошед. вр. spoke = говорилъ
Прич. прошед. вр. spoken
Неопр. нак. drive = гонять
Прошед. вр. drove = гонялъ
Прич. прошед. вр. driven

e) Изобилующими глаголами — такіе, которые имѣютъ нѣсколько формъ для образованія прошед. времени и причастія. Напр.

Неопред. нак. to build = строить
Прошед. вр. built и builded строилъ
Пр. прошед. вр. built и builded

f) Непольными глаголами — такіе которые не имѣютъ причастія или другихъ формъ. Напр.

beware = остерегаться
прошед. вр. = нѣтъ.

g) Глаголы измѣняются по наклюнэніямъ, временамъ лицамъ и числамъ.

h) Неопредѣленное наклюненіе выражаетъ дѣйствіе безъ отношенія къ дѣйствующему лицу, напр.: to love = любить, to speak = говорить, выражаетъ отвлеченное дѣйствіе. Неопр. нак. сопровождается предлогомъ to для отличія его отъ другихъ наклюненій напр. speak = говори, to speak = говорить и. т. д.

i) Изъявительное нак. выражетъ дѣйствіе въ его отношеніи къ лицамъ дѣйствующимъ. Напр. I love, you love и. т. д.

j) Повелительное наклоненіе выражаетъ дѣйствіе въ видѣ приказа, напр.: go = иди, walk = гуляй и. т. д.

k) Времена бываютъ простыя и сложныя. Простое время образуется безъ помощи глагола вспомогательнаго; сложное время съ помощью вспом. глаг. Напр. I love = я люблю; I loved = я любилъ; I have loved = я любилъ; I had loved = я любилъ; I shall love = я буду любить. Чтобы спрягать надобно знать три формы глагола. Неопр. to love, прош. вр. I loved = любилъ и прич. loved = любимъ. To speak = говорить, spoke = говорилъ, spoken.

l) Образованіе временъ въ англійскомъ языкѣ очень легко. Настоящее время образуется съ неопредѣлен. нак. притомъ никогда не пропускаютъ мѣстоимѣній. Напр. to speak = говорить, I speak = я говорю, thou speakest = ты говоришь и. т. д.

m) Образованіе простаго прошедшаго времени въ правильныхъ глаголахъ посредствомъ прибавленія ed къ неопр. нак.: а въ неправильныхъ (глаголахъ) нѣтъ никакого правила надо заучивать каждую форму глагола.

n) Прошедшее совершенное время образуется посредствомъ вспомогательнаго глагола to have и причастія совершенно-прош. вр. Напр. I have loved, I have spoken и. т. д.

o) Давнопрошед. время образуется посредствомъ вспомогательнаго глагола to have въ прошедшемъ времени и причастія совершенно-пр. Напр. I had loved = я любилъ, I had spoken = я говорилъ.

p) Перваго будущее образуется посредствомъ вспомогательнаго глагола shall и will и неопр нак. Напр. I shall love = я буду любить, you will love = ты будешь и. т. д.

q) Второе будущее образуется посредствомъ shall и will и неопр. нак. прошед. Напр. I shall have loved, I shall have spoken.

Двадцать пятый урокъ.

О правильныхъ глаголахъ.

I примѣчаніе. Неопр. нак. to love (читай ту лёвъ значитъ любить) служитъ исходной точкой для образованія наст. и прошед. врем. повелительн. нак. и причастія настоящаго и прошедшаго времени.

Примѣръ:

Наст. время.

		читай	значитъ		значитъ
I лице	I love	ай лёвъ	я люблю	we love	мы любимъ
II „	thou lovest	зсоу лёвстъ	ты любишь	you love	вы любите
III „	he	‘и	онъ	they love	они,ѣ любятъ.
	she loves	ши лёвсъ	она любитъ		
	it	итъ	оно		

Прошед. время.

		читай	значитъ		значитъ
I лице	I loved	ай лёвдъ	я любилъ	we loved	мы любили
II „	thou lovedst	зсоу лёвдстъ	ты любилъ	you loved	вы любили
III „	he	‘и	онъ любилъ	they loved	они,ѣ любили
	she loved	ши лёвдъ	она любила		
	it	итъ	оно любило		

Повелительное нак. love = люби, любите.

Причастія.

Наст. вр. loving = любящій, ая, ее, іе, ія etc.
Прош. вр. loved = любимый, ая, ое, ые, ыя etc.

II примѣчаніе. Образованіе настоящаго времени ед. и множ. числа втораго лица одинаково въ простой розговорной рѣчи you love = ты любишь и вы любите.

III примѣчаніе. Глаголы прошед. врем. напр. loved произносятся какъ одинъ слогъ левдъ = любилъ; если предъ *ed* находится согл. буквы *t* (или *d*), напр. drifted, needed = нид'едъ = нуждался какъ два слога.

Іое упражненіе.

Неопр. нак.			Прошед. вр.	Прич. сов. прош.
	читай	значитъ		
to travel	трэвлъ	путешествовать	travelled	travelled
to walk	ууâкъ	гулять	walked	walked
to arrive	ɑрайвъ’	прибыть	arrived	arrived
to agree	ɑгри	соглашаться	agreeed	agreed
to appear	ɑширъ’	являться	appeared	appeared
to intend	ин’тендъ	намѣроваться	intended	intended
to pass	пасъ	проходить	passed	passed
to land	лэндъ	выгрузить	landed	landed
to return	ретёр’нъ	возвратить	returned	returned
to remain	ремэйнъ	оставиться	remained	remained.

The father intended to drive us to the church. The mother of my English Master arrived in England. It is very pleasant to walk in the streets of Paris. The ladies

appeared in their beautiful carriages. The boys, who passed the christmas — holidays in the country, are now at school. The late tutor of the duke, who was from America, is now at S. Petersburg. My cousin travelled to Paris to buy lace from the large store.

IIое упражненіе.

Отецъ, мать и дѣти путешествуютъ по Россіи. Красивый мальчикъ, который гуляетъ въ саду съ своей матерью, пріѣхалъ изъ Россіи. Я возвращался изъ города. Я ѣду въ деревню. Отецъ ѣздилъ въ городъ покупать картофель. Враги явились предъ городомъ. Маленькій столъ (есть) въ комнатѣ моего друга. Князья намѣреваются оставаться въ Лондонѣ. Актеры пріѣхали въ С. Петербургъ. Живописецъ возвращался изъ Рима. Мальчики и дѣвушки танцуютъ очень хорошо.

Двадцать шестой урокъ.

О вспомогательныхъ глаголахъ.

Примѣчаніе. Вспомогательными глаголами называются такіе, которые служатъ для образованія сложныхъ временъ, страдательнаго залога и. т. д.

Наст. время неопр. нак. to have = имѣть
Прош. „ „ „ to have had = имѣть
Наст. время причастіе having = имѣющій, ая, ее, іе, ія
Прош. „ „ had = имѣвшій, ая, ее, іе, ія
Сложн. причастіе having had

Настоящее время.

I have, thou hast, he (she, it) has, we have, you have, they have.

Пов. нак. have = имѣй.

Прош.-несоверш.		Прошед.-соверш.	Давнопрош. врем.
I had	я имѣлъ	I have had я имѣлъ	I had had я имѣлъ
thou hadst	ты имѣлъ	thou hast had и. т. д.	thou hadst had и. т. д.
he	онъ имѣлъ	he	he
she had	она имѣла	she has had	she had had
it	оно имѣло	it	it
we had	мы имѣли	we have had	we had had
you had	вы имѣли	you have had	you had had
they had	они, ѣ имѣли	they have had	they had had

Первое будущее.		Второе будущее.	
I shall have	я буду имѣть	I shall have had	я буду имѣть
thou wilt have	ты будешь имѣть	thou wilt have had	и. т. д.
he, she, it } will have	онъ, она, оно } будетъ имѣть	he, she, it } will have had	
we shall have	мы будемъ имѣть	we shall have had	
you will have	вы будете имѣть	you will have had	
they will have	они, ѣ будутъ имѣть.	they will have had	

I^oe упражненіе.

My good father will have one room for himself and two rooms for his wife and children. My mother and father have had the chairs for three years. On a table there are different things (вещи). Have you books and pens on your desk? No, Sir, I have none. The boys will have nice dogs to play in the country. I shall have two inkstands. The slates and rulers are on the table in the room. To be happy is very pleasant. My parents have had their money in the desk. The churches have choruses. Do you know what wishes he has? No, Sir, I do not. Give me some cherries.

II^oe упражненіе.

Въ грузѣ суть разные товары (Я имѣю разные товары въ грузѣ). Герои имѣли хорошихъ буйволовъ. Въ пещерахъ я слышу эхо. Негры слушаютъ манифестъ. Имѣешь [ли] ты картофель? Нѣтъ, сударь, я имѣю хлѣбъ. Въ городахъ (суть) разныя животныя (animals): волы, телята, собаки и кошки. Женщины играютъ въ саду. Я буду имѣть хорошія средства. Висѣлицы (суть) для воровъ. Люди любятъ новости. Какъ ты поживаешь? (Какъ ты дѣлаешь.) Онъ имѣетъ знаніе. Мы покупаемъ кружева въ Парижѣ.

Двадцать седьмой урокъ.

Продолженіе о вспом. глаголахъ.

Наст. врем. неопр. нак. to be = ту би = быть
Прошед. врем. неопр. нак. to have been
Наст. врем. причастіе being = сущій, ая, ее, іе, ія
Прошед. „ „ been = бывшій, ая, ое, іе, ія
Слож. причастіе having been

Настоящее время.

I am, thou art, he (she, it) is, we are, you are, they are.

Прошедшее-несоверш.			Прошед.-соверш.	
I was	ай уу̂азъ	я былъ	I have been	я былъ
thou wast	сзоу уу̂астъ	ты былъ	thou hast been	и. т. д.
he	‘и	онъ былъ	he	
she was	ши уу̂асъ	она была	she has been	
it	итъ	оно было	it	
we were	ууи уўръ	мы были	we have been	
you were	ю уўръ	вы были	you have been	
they were	зсэй уўръ	они, ѣ были.	they have been	

Давнопрошед. вр.		Первое будущее.		
I had been	я былъ	I shall be	я буду	
thou hadst been	и. т. д.	thou wilt be	ты будешь	
he		he	онъ	
she had been		she will be	она	будетъ
it		it	оно	
we had been		we shall be	мы будемъ	
you had been		you will be	вы будете	
they had been		they will be	они, ѣ будутъ.	

Второе будущее.

I shall have been	б буду	we shall have been	
thou wilt have been	и. т. д.	you will have been	
he		they will have been.	
she will have been			
it		Пов. нак. be = будь.	

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
teacher	тич’еръ	учитель	this	зсисъ	этотъ, а, о
name	нэймъ	имя	these	зсисъ	эти
baby	бэй’би	ребенекъ	that	зсатъ	тотъ, та, то
sweet	сууитъ	сладкій	those	зсосъ	
little	лит’лъ	маленькій	sale	сэйлъ	продажа
thing	сзингъ	вещь	gentleman	джентл’мэнъ	благородный человѣкъ.
where	‘ууэйръ	гдѣ			
ago	аго’	прежде			

I^oe упражненіе.

The young man is a tutor to the duke’s son. Do you know his name? Yes, Sir, I do, his name is Wilson. The baby is a very sweet little thing. Whose baby is it? I do not know. Are the potatoes for sale? No, Sir, they are not. A gentleman is in the sitting room. Where is your sister’s desk? It is in the bed-room. My father’s partner is an Englishman. These boys are in the school.

The teacher speaks different languages, he understands russian french, german, english and spanish. This man is a Frenchman and that man is an Englishman. I was in the city two days ago. Will you be in the city next month? No, Sir, I will not. It will be very pleasant to speak to the young lady.

IIое упражненіе.

Въ 1820 году я пріѣхалъ въ городъ [Лондонъ] (Лондона). Отчего ты не танцуешь? Я не танцую (Я дѣлаю не танцовать), потому что я (есмь) нездоровъ. Которой часъ? (What time is it?) Теперь 12 часовъ. Кто знаетъ моего товарища? Я знаю его, онъ (есть) очень молодъ. Любишь ли ты его? (Дѣлаешь ты люб. etc.) Да, сударь, я его очень люблю (Я люблю его очень много). Дѣти моей сестры гуляютъ въ саду со [своими] (ихъ) собаками. Дѣдушка и бабушка (суть) въ комнатѣ.

Двадцать восьмой урокъ.

Продолж. о вспомогательныхъ глаголахъ.

Наст. вр. неопр. нак. to do = дѣлать
Прош. „ „ „ to have done = дѣлать.

Причастія:

Наст. вр. doing = дѣлающій, ая, ее, ie, ія
Прош. „ done = сдѣланный, ая etc.
Слож. причастіе: having done.

Наст. время.

I do, thou dost, he (she, it) does, we do, you do, they do.

Прошед. несоверш.		Прошед. соверш.	Давно-прош. вр.
I did	я дѣлалъ	I have done я сдѣлалъ	I had done я сдѣлалъ
thou didst	ты дѣлалъ	thou hast done и. т. д.	thou hadst done и. т. д.
he	онъ дѣлалъ	he	he
she did	она дѣлала	she has done	she had done
it	оно дѣлало	it	it
we did	мы дѣлали	we have done	we had done
you did	вы дѣлали	you have done	you had done
they did	они, ѣ дѣлали.	they have done	they had done

Первое будущее.		Второе будущее.	
I shall do	я буду дѣлать	I shall have done	я буду дѣлать
thou wilt do	ты будешь дѣлать	thou wilt have done	и. т. д.
he, she, it } will do	онъ, она, оно } будетъ дѣлать	he, she, it } will have done	
we shall do	мы будемъ дѣлать	we shall have done	
you will do	вы будете дѣлать	you will have done	
they will do	они, ѣ будутъ дѣлать.	they will have done	

do = дѣлай.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
favor	фэй'воръ	благосклонность	servant	сёр'вантъ	слуга
to want	ту ууа̂нтъ	хотѣть	to bring	ту брингъ	принести
mad	мэдъ	взбѣшенный	music'	мю'зикъ	музыка
time	таймъ	время	about	*а*боутъ	около
please	плисъ	пожалуйста	age	эйджъ	возрастъ
tell	телъ	раскажи	work	ууёркъ	работа.

I^oe упражненіе.

Will you do me a favor? What do you want? I want some money for the Christmas-holidays. You will drive him mad, because he has no means to do it. Please, tell the servant to bring my table into the room. Do your parents hear the music in the church? No, Sir, they do not, they are in the street. Your grandfather does very well. How old is he? I do not know. I know, he is about eighty years of age. The children, do their work well. I have no time to speak to you. The names of the streets are different. The sweet little baby remains in bed, while I will go to the city to buy milk from the store. Do you know the name of the baby? I did know, but I do not know now. Where is the young teacher? He is now in St. Petersburg.

II^oe упражненіе.

Скажи мальчику дать мнѣ стаканы. Кто слушаетъ музыку въ саду? Это (есть) мой двоюродный братъ. Тотъ господинъ путешествуетъ по (въ) Франціи. Вещи (суть) въ большихъ ящикахъ. Гдѣ (есть) вашъ учитель? Я не знаю (Я дѣлаю не знать). Предъ моимъ домомъ (есть) большой дворъ. Время (есть) очень дорого. Пожалуйста, Не дѣлаете ничего. Я самъ (my self) это сдѣлаю (Я буду дѣлать). Я не читаю книгъ (Я дѣлаю не читать книгъ). Читалъ ли ты книги прежде? (Дѣлалъ ты читать прежде?)

Двадцать девятый урокъ.

Спряженіе правильнаго глагола to love.

Наст. вр. неопр. нак. to love = ту лёвъ = любить
Прош. „ „ „ to have loved.

Причастія:

Наст. вр. loving = любящій, ая, ее etc.
Прош. вр. loved = любимый, ая, ое etc.
Слож. прич. having loved.

Наст. время.

I love, thou lovest, he (she, it) loves, we love, you love, they love
я люблю, ты любишь, онъ (она, оно) любитъ, мы любимъ, вы любите, они любятъ.

Прош. несоверш.		Прош. соверш.	Давно-прош. вр.
I loved	я любилъ	I have loved я любилъ	I had loved я любилъ
thou lovedst	ты любилъ	thou hast loved и. т. д.	thou hadst loved и. т. д.
he	онъ любилъ	he	he
she loved	она любила	she has loved	she had loved
it	оно любило	it	it
we loved	мы любили	we have loved	we had loved
you loved	вы любили	you have loved	you had loved
they loved	они, ѣ любили	they have loved	they had loved

Первое будущее.		Второе будущее.
I shall love	я буду любить	I shall have loved
thou wilt love	ты будешь любить	thou wilt have loved
he	онъ	he
she will love	она будетъ любить	she will have loved
it	оно	it
we shall love	мы будемъ любить	we shall have loved
you will love	вы будете любить	you will have loved
they will love	они, ѣ будутъ любить.	they will have loved.

Пов. нак. love (thou, you) = люби, любите.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
to dine	ту дайнъ	обѣдать	soup	супъ	супъ
to knock	ту накъ	стукнуть	game	гэймъ	играть
Country-seat	кёнт'риситъ	помѣстье	red	редъ	красный
to propose	ту пропо̄'зъ	предлагать	price	прайсъ	цѣна
to educate	туэд'юкэйтъ	воспитывать	to fade	ту фэйдъ	вянуть.

Iое упражненіе.

I like soup. Do you like it? No, Sir, I never eat it. Who dines with you to-day? The baron and baroness are in their country-seat. I propose to drive to the city to day

we have a game to-night. It is very pleasant to educate the children. The young man has a red face; he is a very nice man. How old is he? I do not know. Tell me about your sister, is she here in the country? Dear, Sir, I know very little of my sister, she is always in America.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
never	нев'еръ	никогда	to-day	ту дэй	сегодня
to eat	итъ	кушать	face	фэйсъ	лице
to-morrow	ту моро	завтра	ball	бо̀лъ	балъ
baker	бэй'керъ	булочникъ	Frenchman	френч'мэнъ	Французъ.

IIое упражненіе.

Дѣти кушаютъ хлѣбъ, масло и мясо. Я слушаю музыку въ церкви. Принеси мнѣ стаканы. Скажи мнѣ, пожалуйста. Гдѣ (суть) ваши учители? Они (суть) теперь въ Америкѣ. Мы гуляемъ [по] (въ) городу. Князья путешествуютъ [по] (въ) Россіи. Этотъ человѣкъ знаетъ хорошо нѣсколько языковъ. Говоритъ ли онъ по французски? (Дѣлаетъ онъ говорить?) Завтра мы будемъ въ деревнѣ. Сегодня я кушаю супъ съ мясомъ. Мой братъ знаетъ по русски. Знаете ли вы по нѣмецки? (Дѣлаете знать по нѣмецки?) Нѣтъ, Сударь, Я не знаю (Я дѣлаю не знать). Актеръ любитъ танцовать на балахъ. Булочникъ (есть) нѣмецъ. Французъ любилъ читать разныя книги. Я люблю гулять.

Тридцатый урокъ.

О неправильныхъ глаголахъ.

Примѣчаніе. Необходимо знать три формы неправильнаго глагола для спряженія его, такъ какъ всѣ формы образуются изъ этихъ трехъ.

Неопр. нак.			Прош. несов.		Прич. соверш.
	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ	
to abide	ту *а*байдъ	выносить	abode	*а*бо̄дъ	выносилъ	abode
to break	ту бэкръ	ломать	broke	бро̄къ	ломанъ	broken

Неопр. накл. to break = ломать
„ „ to have broken

Причаст. наст. вр. breaking = ломающій, ая, ее, ie, ія
„ прош. совер. broken = ломанный
Слож. прич. having broken.

Наст. время.		Прошед.-несоверш. вр.	
I break	я ломаю	I broke	я ломалъ
thou breakest	ты ломаешь	thou brokest	ты ломалъ
he, she, it breaks	онъ, она, оно ломаетъ	he, she, it broke	онъ, она, оно ломалъ, ла, ло
we break	мы ломаемъ	we broke	мы ломали
you break	вы ломаете	you broke	вы ломали
they break	они, ѣ ломаютъ	they broke	они, ѣ ломали.

Прошед.-соверш. вр.		Давно прошед. вр.	
I have broken	я ломалъ	I had broken	я ломалъ
thou hast broken	и. т. д.	thou hadst broken	и т. д.
he, she, it has broken		he, she, it had broken	
we have broken		we had broken	
you have broken		you had broken	
they have broken		they had broken	

Первое будущее вр.		Второе будущ. вр.
I shall break	я буду ломать	I shall have broken
thou wilt break	ты будешь ломать	thou wilt have broken
he, she, it will break	онъ, она, оно будетъ ломать	he, she, it will have broken
we shall break	мы будемъ ломать	we shall have broken
you will break	вы будете ломать	you will have broken
they will break	они, ѣ будутъ ломать.	they will have broken.

Пов. накл. break = ломай.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ	
To fight	ту файтъ	драться	fought	фбтъ	дрался	fought
to hear	ту ʻиръ	слушать	heard	ʻёрдъ	слушалъ	heard
to lay	ту лэй	положить	laid	лэйдъ	положилъ	laid
to know	ту нб	знать	knew	ню	зналъ	known
to keep	ту кипъ	держать	kept	кептъ	держалъ	kept

Іое упражненіе.

The father keeps his children in the room. Where do you hear the music? I hear it in the church. Please, tell the servant to lay the books on the desk. I knew wehre my pens are. The chairs are kept in the sitting-

room. Do the enemies fight you? No, Sir, they break the walls (стѣны) of the city. Dogs, cats, and cows are very uslful to man. In the streets are many young boys and girls. We kept our cups and glasses on the shelves. I laid the rulers, slates and inkstands on the desk. I never eat meat, but I eat bread and butter. We shall dine to-morrow in our new house in the city of New-York.

wood = уудъ = лѣсъ, against = агенстъ = противъ.

IIое упражненіе.

Я люблю мою страну, и буду драться противь ея враговъ. Мы держали нашихъ буйваловъ въ пещерѣ. Герои дерутся противъ своихъ (ихъ) враговъ. Негры скрываются въ лѣсахъ. Жены гуляютъ въ саду. Воры хорошо знали, гдѣ наше серебро лежало (lay). Мои дѣла суть очень худы теперь. Русскіе знали нашихъ братьевъ, сестеръ и двоюродныхъ братьевъ. Дочери барона живутъ (live) въ своей (ихъ) деревнѣ. Друзья моего отца суть очень любезны.

Тридцать первый урокъ.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ	
To bear	ту бэйръ	носить	bore	бо̄ръ	носилъ	borne
to bind	ту байндъ	вязать	bound	боундъ	вязалъ	bound
to buy	ту бай	купить	bought	бо̄тъ	купилъ	bought
to cut	ту кётъ	рѣзать	cut		рѣзалъ	cut
to come	ту кёмъ	прійти	came	кэймъ	пришелъ	come
to cost	ту костъ	стоить	cost		стоилъ	cost
to drink	ту дринкъ	пить	drank		пилъ	drunk
to fall	ту фа̂лъ	пасть	fell		палъ	fallen
to give	ту гивъ	дать	gave		далъ	given
to go	ту го̄	идти	went		шелъ	gone

Наст. вр. неопр. накл. to be binding
Прош. „ „ „ to have been binding

Наст. время.		Прош.-несоверш. вр.	
I am binding	я вяжу	I was binding	я вязалъ
thou art binding	и т. д.	thou wast binding	и т. д.
he, she, it } is binding		he, she, it } was binding	
we are binding		we were binding	
you are binding		you were binding	
they are binding		they were binding	

Прошед.-соверш.		Давно прошед. вр.
I have been binding	я вязалъ	I had been binding
thou hast been binding	и т. д.	thou hadst been binding
he, she, it } has been binding		he, she, it } had been binding
we have been binding		we had been binding
you have been binding		you had been binding
they have been binding		they had been binding

Первое будущее.		Второе будущее.
I shall be binding	я буду вязать	I shall have been binding
thou wilt be binding	и т. д.	thou wilt have been binding
he, she, it } will be binding		he, she, it } will have been binding
we shall be binding		we shall have been binding
you will be binding		you will have been binding
they will be binding		they will have been binding

I^oe упражненіе.

The old house, which I bought from Mr. N. is very large. Now many rooms have you in it? I have ten nice large rooms. Can you bear it? I am giving lessons in english. I have drunk different kinds of wine. Will you come to-morrow? No, Sir, I shall come to the city next week. Cut the paper in two halves. The boy fell from the large table. This chair cost three dollars and a half. Where did you buy it? I bought it in New-York. Every week has seven days and every day has twenty four hours. Every hour has sixty minutes.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
hour	оуръ	часъ	every		каждый
minute	минутъ	минута	can	кэнъ	можешь
week	ууикъ	недѣля	kind	кайндъ	сортъ
paper	пэйперъ	бумага	wine	ууайнъ	вино.

II^oe упражненіе.

Я покупалъ мой товаръ въ Москвѣ. Ваши братья давили уроки барону X. Мы ходимъ въ школу. Держите ли вы своихъ собакъ въ комнатѣ? (Дѣлаете вы дер-

жать вашихъ собакъ etc.). Я положилъ книги на большой столъ. Не ломай стульевъ. Сегодня пріѣхали князь и княгиня въ нашу деревню. Завтра я пойду въ городъ купить мясо масло и хлѣбъ. Дай мнѣ стаканъ воды. Прошу, дайте мнѣ хорошій картофель.

Тридцать второй урокъ.

Продолженіе о неправильныхъ глаголахъ.

Примѣчаніе. Страдательный залогъ образуется посредствомъ вспомогательнаго глагола to be и причастія прош.-совершен. времени. Напр.

Наст. вр. неопр. накл. to be kept = быть держимымъ.
Прош. „ „ „ to have been kept = быть держимымъ.

Настоящее время.		Прош.-несоверш. вр.	
I am kept	меня держатъ	I was kept	меня держали
thou art kept	тебя держатъ	thou wast kept	тебя держали
he / she / it is kept	его / ее / его держатъ	he / she / it was kept	его / ее / его держали
we are kept	насъ держатъ	we were kept	насъ держали
you are kept	васъ держатъ	you were kept	васъ держали
they are kept	ихъ держатъ.	they were kept	ихъ держали.

Прош.-соверш. вр.		Давнопрош. вр.
I have been kept	меня держали	I had been kept
thou hast been kept	и т. д.	thou hadst been kept
he / she / it has been kept		he / she / it had been kept
we have been kept		we had been kept
you have been kept		you had been kept
they have been kept		they had been kept.

Первое будущее.		Второе будущее.
I shall be kept	меня будутъ держать	I shall have been kept
thou wilt be kept	и т. д.	thou wilt have been kept
he / she / it will be kept		he / she / it will have been kept
we shall be kept		we schall have been kept
you will be kept		you will have been kept
they will be kept		they will have been kept.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ		
To beat	ту битъ	колотить		beat	колотилъ		beaten
to begin	ту бегинъ'	начать		began	началъ		begun
to creep	ту крипъ	лѣзать		crept	лѣзалъ		crept
to deal	ту дилъ	торговать		dealt	торговалъ		dealt
to drive	ту драйвъ	ѣхать, гонять		drove	ѣхалъ, гонялъ		driven
to draw	ту драу	рисовать		drew	дрю рисовалъ		drawn
to eat	ту итъ	кушать		ate, eat	кушалъ		eaten
to feel	ту филъ	чувствовать		felt	чувствовалъ		felt
to get	ту гетъ	получить		got	получилъ		got,gotten
to lie	ту лай	лежать		lay	лэй лежалъ		lain

I^oe упражненіе.

I shall begin my leasons nixt month the first of Feb. The duke drove in his beautiful carriage. Do you draw? No, Sir, but I shall take lessons from the painter. My father deals with english people. I am beaten by enemies. I am liyng on my nice bed. How much are you getting from the treasury? I get sixty dollars a month. Do you eat bread and butter for your breakfast? No, Sir, I eat only bread.

II^oe упражненіе.

Меня колотятъ. Я чувствую себя очень дурно. Получаешь ли ды деньги отъ отца? (Дѣлаешь ты получать деньги отъ etc.). Я лежалъ сегодня на кровати въ комнатѣ. Я вижу своего (моего) мальчика въ саду, онъ гуляетъ съ маленькой дѣвушкой. Я рисую. Рисуешь ли ты? (Дѣлаешь ты рисовать). Нѣтъ, сударь, я не рисую (Я дѣлаю не рис. etc.). Мой братъ кушаетъ въ 2 часа въ комнатѣ.

Тридцать третій урокъ.

Продолженіе о неправильныхъ глаголахъ.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ		читай
To make	ту мэйкъ	дѣлать	made	мэйдъ	сдѣлалъ	made	
to lend	ту лендъ	одолжить	lent	лентъ	одолжилъ	lent	
to lay	ту лэй	положить	laid	лэйдъ	положилъ	laid	лэйдъ
to hear	ту ʿиръ	слушать	heard	ʿёрдъ	слушалъ	heard	ʿердъ
to lead	ту лидъ	вести	led	ледъ	велъ	led	
to leave	ту ливъ	оставить	left	лефтъ	оставилъ	left	
to find	ту файндъ	найти	found	фоундъ	нашелъ	found	

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ	
to shoot	ту шутъ	стрѣлять	shot	шотъ	стрѣлялъ	shot
to shut	ту шётъ	запереть	shut	шётъ	заперъ	shut
to speak	ту спикъ	говорить	spoke	спбкъ	говорилъ	spoken
to sweep	ту свипъ	метать	swept	сууептъ	металъ	swept

Отрицательныя предложенія.

Наст. время.		Прошед. время.	
I do not speak	я не говорю	I did not speak	я не говорилъ
you do not speak	ты не говоришь	you do not speak	и. т. д.
he, she, it does not speak	онъ, она, оно не говоритъ	he, she, it did not speak	
we do not speak	мы не говоримъ	we did not speak	
you do not speak	вы не говорите	you did not speak	
they do not speak	они, не говорятъ	they did not speak	

Примѣчаніе. Въ отрицательныхъ предложеніяхъ употребляется вспомогательный глаголъ „to do“ съ другимъ глаголомъ въ простыхъ временахъ какъ наст. и прошед. несоверш. Все таки мы находимъ множество отрицательныхъ предложеній безъ этаго вспомогательнаго глагола въ сочененіяхъ классическихъ писателей.

I^oe упражненіе.

I am making a door for my house. What have you heard of the painter, is he a good man? I heard nothing Will you lead the all company to the grotto. Mr. N. leaves the city of St. Petersburg to-day. Where is his wife? I do not know, she is probably in London. I like to shoot. Do you like it? No, Sir. I do not, I have no time for it. Please, shut the door in my sitting-room, it is very cold to-day. Phe servant girl swept the room yesterday. Have you got money from your parents? No, Sir, I have not. Where does your father keep his gold? I do not know. I found a nice room for my boy Please, lay the book on the table.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
probably	проб'эбли	вѣроятно	nothing	но'зсингъ	ничто
yesterday	іест'ердэй	вчера	company	ком'пэну	общество.
door	доръ	дверь			

II^oe упражненіе.

Прошу, одолжи мнѣ сто доларовъ. Слушаютъ ли мальчики своихъ родителей? (Дѣлаютъ мальчики слушать

ихъ родителей.) Воспитатель принца оставляетъ городъ. Знаешь ли ты отчего онъ оставляетъ городъ? Нѣтъ сударь, не знаю. Дѣвушки заперли свою (ихъ) комнату. Мы знаемъ, что въ Лондонѣ (есть) много воровъ. Я люблю общество. Когда (when) ты начнешь уроки въ домѣ барона? Я не знаю. Что ты кушаешь сегодня? Я кушаю хлѣбъ съ масломъ. Я чувствую какую-то боль въ моемъ сердцѣ. Гдѣ лежитъ твой братъ? Онъ лежитъ въ кровати. Пей вино и ты будешь здоровымъ (well).

Тридцать четвертый урокъ.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ	
To write	ту райтъ	писать	wrote	рōтъ	писалъ	written
to take	ту тэйкъ	взять	took	тукъ	взялъ	taken
to teach	ту тичъ	учить	taught	тâтъ	училъ	taught
to tell	ту телъ	сказать	told	толдъ	сказалъ	told
to pay	ту пэй	платить	paid	пэйдъ	платилъ	paid
to say	ту сэй	сказать	said	седъ	сказалъ	said
to sell	ту селъ	продавать	sold	солдъ	продалъ	sold
to sit	ту ситъ	сидѣть	sat	сэтъ	сидѣлъ	sat
to wear	ту ууеръ	носить (на себѣ)	wore	ууоръ	носилъ	worn
to tear	ту теръ	рвать	tore	тōръ	рвалъ	torn
to bleed	ту блидъ	пускать кровь	bled		пускалъ кровь	bled
to bring	ту брингъ	принести	brought		принесъ	brought
to choose	ту чусъ	выбрать	chose		выбралъ	chosen
to mean	ту минъ	думать	meant		думалъ	meant
to meet	ту митъ	встрѣчать	met		встрѣчалъ	met
to swim	ту сууимъ	плавать	swum		плавалъ	swum

Спряженіе глагола to stand = стоять.

Stood = стоялъ.
Stood (причастіе).

Настоящее время.		Прош.-несоверш. вр.	
I stand	я стою	I stood	я стоялъ
thou standest	ты стоишь	thou stoodest	ты стоялъ
he, she, it — stands	онъ, она, оно — стоитъ	he, she, it — stood	онъ стоялъ, она стояла, оно стояло
we stand	мы стоимъ	we stood	мы стояли
you stand	вы стоите	you stood	вы стояли
they stand	они, ѣ стоятъ	they stood	они, ѣ стояли

Прош. соверш. вр.		Давнопрош. вр.	
I have stood	я стоялъ	I had stood	я стоялъ
thou hast stood	и т. д.	thou hadst stood	и т. д.
he, she, it } has stood		he, she, it } had stood	
we have stood		we had stood	
you have stood		you had stood	
they have stood		they had stood	

Первое будущее.		Второе будущее.
I shall stand	я буду стоять	I shall have stood
thou wilt stand	ты будешь стоять	thou wilt have stood
he, she, it } will stand	онъ, она, оно } будетъ стоять	he, she, it } will have stood
we shall stand	мы будемъ стоять	we shall have stood
you will stand	вы будете стоять	you will have stood
they will stand	они, ѣ будутъ стоять.	they will have stood.

I^oe упражненіе.

Do you write to your parents? Yes, Sir, I write every day. Do you take lessons in english? No, Sir, I do not. Who teaches the boys the french language? I do not know. Please, tell me the all truth. We are paying our debts to every one. The duke said, thaf he will sell his house. I wear clothes made in Paris. Bring me two chairs from your room. Do you swim? No, Sir, I do not. Choose your friend. I have met ѣ nice gentleman in the street this morning. The boys tear their clothes quickly. What does your father mean by saying: he will not send you to school? He probaly means to say he will educate me at home (дома).

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
Quickly	куік'ли	скоро	by	бай	
truth	трузсъ	правда	cloths	клозъ	платье
debt	детъ	долгъ	morning	морнингъ	утро.

II^oe упражненіе.

Мальчики писали [своимъ] (ихъ) родителямъ. Я стоялъ на улицѣ со своимъ (моемъ) отцемъ и слушалъ музыку Отецъ нашего учителя сказалъ мнѣ, что онъ намѣревается ѣхать въ городъ. Имѣешь ли ты хорошое платье? Нѣтъ, сударь, я не имѣю. Принеси мнѣ стулья. Я буду платить за все Люди встрѣчаются очень часто [на] (въ) улицахъ.

Спряженіе вспомогательнаго глагола to have = имѣть, to have had = имѣть.

Причастіе настоящее время having
„ прошедшее „ had
Сложн. „ „ having had.

	Изъявительное накл.	Сослагательное.	Условное.
Настоящее вр.	I have thou hast he / she / it } has we have you have they have	if I have if thou have if he / if she / if it } have if we have if you have if they have	I should have, if I should have thou wouldst have, if thou shouldst have he / she / it } would have, if he / if she / if it } should have we should have, if we should have you would have, if you should have they would have, if they should have
Прош.-несоверш.	I had thou hadst he / she / it } had we had you had they had	какъ изъявительное накл.	I should / thou wouldst / he / she / it } would / we should / you would / they would } have had; if I should / if thou shouldst / if he / if she / if it } should / if we should / if you should / if they should } have had.
Прош.-соверш.	I have had thou hast had he / she / it } has had we have had you have had they have had	какъ изъявительное накл.	
Давно прошедш.	I had had thou hadst had he / she / it } had had we had had you had had they had had	какъ изъявительное накл.	
Первое будущее.	I shall have thou wilt have he / she / it } will have we shall have you will have they will have	if I shall have if thou shalt have if he / if she / if it } shall have if we shall have if you shall have if they shall have	
Второе будущее.	I shall / thou wilt / he / she / it } will / we shall / you will / they will } have had	if I shall / if thou shalt / if he / if she / if it } shall / if we shall / if you shall / if they shall } have had	

Спряженіе глагола to be = быть, to have been = быть.

Наст. вр. причастіе being
Прош. „ „ been
Сложн. „ having been.

	Изъявительное накл.	Сослагательное.	Условное
Настоящее вр.	I am thou art he / she / it } is we are you are they are	if I be if thou be if he / if she / if it } be if we be if you be if they be	I should be thou wouldst be he / she / it } would be we should be you would be they would be
Прош. несоверш.	I was thou wast he / she / it } was we were you were they were	if I were if thou wert if he / if she / if it } were if we were if you were if they were	I should have been thou wouldst have been he / she / it } would have been we should have been you would have been they would have been
Прош. соверш.	I have been thou hast been he / she / it } has been we have been you have been they have been	какъ изъявительное накл.	
Давно прошедш.	I had been thou hadst been he / she / it } had been we had been you had been they had been	какъ изъявительное накл.	
Первое будущее.	I shall be thou wilt be he / she / it } will be we shall be you will be they will be	if I shall be if thou shalt be if he / if she / if it } shall be if we shall be if you shall be if they shall be	
Второе будущее.	I shall have been thou wilt have been he / she / it } will have been we shall have been you will have been they will have been	if I shall have been if thou shalt have been if he / if she / if it } shall have been if we shall have been if you shall have been if they shall have been	

Спряженіе глагола to do = дѣлать.

Неопр. прошед. to do.

	Дѣйствительный залогъ.			Страдательный залогъ.	
	Изъявительн. нак.	Сослагательн.	Условное.	Изъявит.	Сослагательн.

Настоящ. время.	I do
	thou dost
	he / she / it } does
	we do
	you do
	they do
		if I do
		if thou do
		if he / if she / if it } do
		if we do
		if you do
		if they do
			I should do
			thou wouldst do
			he / she / it } would do
			we should do
			you would do
			they would do
				I am done
				thou art done
				he / she / it } is done
				we are done
				you are done
				they are done
					if I be done
					if thou be done
					if he / if she / if it } be done
					if we be done
					if you be done
					if they be done

Прош.-несоверш.	I did thou didst he / she / it } did we did you did they did	Какъ изъявительн.	I should / thou wouldst / he / she / it } would / we should / you would / they would } have done	I was / thou wast / he / she / it } was / we were / you were / they were } done	if I were / if thou were / if he / if she / if it } were / if we were / if you were / if they were } done
Прошед.-соверш.	I have thou hast he / she / it } has we have you have they have } done	Какъ изъявительн.	Нѣтъ.	I have / thou hast / he / she / it } has / we have / you have / they have } been done	if I have / if thou have / if he / if she / if it } has / if we have / if you have / if they have } been done
Давно-прошед.	I had thou hadst he / she / it } had we had you had they had } done	Какъ изъявительн.	Нѣтъ.	I had / thou hadst / he / she / it } had / we had / you had / they had } been done	if I had been done etc.

Первое будущ.	I shall do
	thou wilt do
	he / she / it } will do
	we shall do
	you will do
	they will do
		if I shall do
		if thou shalt do
		if he / if she / if it } shall do
		if we shall do
		if you shall do
		if they shall do
			Нѣтъ.	I shall / thou wilt / he / she / it } will / we shall / you will / they will } be done	if I sahll / if thou shalt / if he / if she / if it } shall / if we shall / if you shall / if they shall } be done

	Дѣйствительный залогъ.			Страдательный залогъ.	
	Изъявительное накл.	Сослагательное.	Условное.	Изъявительное.	Сослагательное.
Второе будущее.	I shall thou wilt he she } will it we shall you will they will } have done	if I shall if thou shalt if he if she } shall if it if we shall if you shall if they shall } have done	Нѣтъ.	I shall thou wilt he she } will it we shall you will they will } have been done	if I shall if thou shalt if he if she } shall if it if we shall if you shall if they shall } have been done
Повел. накл.	let me do do let him do let us do do let them do	причастія. doing done having done	Нѣтъ.	let me be done be done let him be done let us be done be done let them be done	being done been done having done

Спряженіе сложныхъ формъ.

Наст. время.

I am doing
thou art doing
he
she } is doing
it
we are doing
you are doing
they are doing.

Прош.-несов.

I was doing
thou wast doing
he
she } was doing
it
we were doing
you were doing
they were doing.

Прош.-соверш.

I have been doing
thou hast been doing
he
she } has been doing
it
we have been doing
you have been doing
they have been doing.

Давно прошедш.

I had been doing
thou hadst been doing
he
she } had been doing
it
we had been doing
you had been doing
they had been doing.

Первое будущее.

I shall be doing
thou wilt be doing
he
she } will be doing
it
we shall be doing
you will be doing
they will be doing.

Второе будущее.

I shall have been doing
thou wilt have been doing
he
she } will have been doing
it
we shall have been doing
you will have been doing
they will have been doing.

Спряженіе правильнаго глагола to like = любить, to have liked, to be liking.

	Дѣйствительный залогъ.			Страд. залогъ.	Вопр.	Отрицательное.	Сложная форма.
	Изъявительное.	Сослагательное.	Условное.	Изъявительное.			
Настоящ. время.	I like thou likest he / she / it } likes we like you like they like	if I like if thou like if he / if she / if it } like if we like if you like if they like	I should like thou wouldst like he / she / it } would like we should like you would like they would like	I am liked thou art liked he / she / it } is liked we are liked you are liked they are liked	Do I like do you like does he / does she / does it } like do we like do you like do they like	I do not like thou dost not like he / she / it } does not like we do not like you do not like they do not like	I am liking thou art liking he / she / it } is liking we are liking you are liking they are liking
Прош.-несов.	I liked thou likedst he / she / it } liked we liked you liked they liked	Какъ изъяв.	I should / thou wouldst / he / she / it } would / we should / you would / they would } have liked	I was liked thou wast liked he / she / it } was liked we were liked you were liked they were liked	did I like didst thou like did he / did she / did it } like did we like did you like did they like	I did not like thou didst not like he / she / it } did not like we did not like you did not like they did not like	I was liking thou wast liking he / she / it } was liking we were liking you were liking they were liking
Прош.-соверш.	I have liked thou hast liked he / she / it } has liked we have liked you have liked they have liked	Какъ изъяв.	Нѣтъ.	I have been liked thou hast been liked he / she / it } has been liked we have been liked you have been liked they have been liked	have I liked hast thou liked has he / has she / has it } liked have we liked have you liked have they liked	I have not liked thou hast not liked he / she / it } has not liked we have not liked you have not liked they have not liked	I have / thou hast / he / she / it } has / we have / you have / they have } been liking
Давно прошед.	I had liked thou hadst liked he / she / it } had liked we had liked you had liked they had liked	Какъ изъяв.	Нѣтъ.	I had / thou hadst / he / she / it } had / we had / you had / they had } been liked	had I liked hadst thou liked had he / had she / had it } liked had we liked had you liked had they liked	I had / thou hadst / he / he / it } had / we had / you had / they had } not liked	I had / thou hadst / he / s e / it } had / we had / you had / they had } been liking

	Дѣйствительный залогъ.			Страд. залогъ.	Вопр.	Отрицат.	Сложная форма.
	Изъявительное.	Сослагательное.		Изъявительное.			
Первое будущее.	I shall like thou wilt like he / she / it } will like we shall like you will like they will like	if I shall like if thou shalt like if he / if she / if it } shall like if we shall like if you shall like if they shall like	I will like thou shalt like he / she / it } shall like we will like you shall like they shall like	I shall be liked thou wilt be liked he / she / it } will be liked we shall be liked you will be liked they will be liked	shall I like shalt thou like will he / will she / will it } like shall we like shall you like will they like	Нѣтъ.	I shall be liking thou wilt be liking he / she / it } will be liking we shall be liking you will be liking they will be liking
Второе будущее.	I shall have liked thou wilt have liked he / she / it } will have liked we shall have liked you will have liked they will have liked	if I shall / if thou shalt / if he / if she / if it } shall / if we shall / if you shall / if they shall } have liked	Нѣтъ.	I shall / thou wilt / he / she / it } will / we shall / you will / they will } have been liked	shall I / shalt thou / will he / will she / will it / shall we / shall you / will they } have liked	Нѣтъ	I shall / thou wilt / he / she / it } will / we shall / you will / they will } have been liking
Повел. нак.	Let me like — like let him like let us — like let them —	Нѣтъ.	Нѣтъ.	Let me be liked — Let him — Let us be liked — Let them —	Нѣтъ.	Нѣтъ.	Нѣтъ.
Причастія.	liking liked having liked	Нѣтъ.	Нѣтъ.	being liked been liked having been liked	Нѣтъ.	Нѣтъ.	Нѣтъ.

Спряженіе неправ. глаг. to speak = говорить.

	Изъявительное накл.	Сослагательное.	Условное.	Вопрос.	Отрицат.
Настоящее вр.	I speak thou speakest he / she / it } speaks we speak you speak they speak	if I / if thou / if he / if she / if it / if we / if you / if they } speak	I should / thou wouldst / he / she / it } would speak we should you would they would	do I speak dost thou speak does he / does she / does it } speak do we speak do you speak do they speak	I do / thou dost / he / she / it } does not speak we do you do they do
Прош.-несоверш.	I spoke thou spokest he / she / it } spoke we spoke you spoke they spoke	Нѣтъ.	I should / thou wouldst / he / she / it } would have spoken we should you would they would	did I speak didst thou speak did he / did she / did it } speak did we speak did you speak did thou speak	I did / thou didst / he / she / it } did not speak we did you did they did
Прош.-соверш.	I have spoken thou hast spoken he / she / it } has spoken we have spoken you have spoken they have spoken	Нѣтъ.	Нѣтъ.	have I / hast thou / has he / has she / has it / have we / have you / have they } spoken	I have / thou hast / he / she / it } has not spoken we have you have they have
Давно прошедш.	I had spoken thou hadst spoken he / she / it } had spoken we had spoken you had spoken they had spoken	Нѣтъ.	Нѣтъ.	had I / hadst thou / had he / had she / had it / had we / had you / had they } spoken	I had / thou hadat / he / she / it } had not spoken we had you had they had
Первое будущее.	I shall speak thou wilt speak he / she / it } will speak we shall speak you will speak they will speak	Нѣтъ.	Нѣтъ.	shall I speak shalt thou speak will he / will she / will it } speak shall we speak shall you speak will they speak	I shall / thou wilt / he / she / it } will not speak we shall you will they will
Второе будущее.	I shall / thou wilt / he / she / it } will / we shall / you will / they will } have spoken	Нѣтъ.	Нѣтъ.	shall I / shalt thou / will he / will she / will it / shall we / shall you / will they } have spoken	Нѣтъ.

	Изъявительное накл.	Сослагательное	Условное.	Вопрос.	Отриц.
Повел. накл.	let me speak speak let him speak let us speak speak let them speak	Нѣтъ.	Нѣтъ.	Нѣтъ.	do not speak let him not speak и т. д.
Прич.	speaking spoken having spoken				

Списокъ неправильныхъ глаголовъ.

Неопред. наклоненіе.			Прошед.-несовер.		Причаст. сов. прош.
	читай	значить			
To abide	ту абайдъ	выносить	abode	выносилъ	abode
to arise	ту арайзъ	встать	arose	вставалъ	arisen
to be	ту би	быть	was	былъ	been
to bear	ту бэйръ	носить	bore	носилъ	borne, born
to beat	ту битъ	колотить	beat	колотилъ	beaten
to begin	ту бегинъ	начать	began	началъ	begun
to behold	ту би'блдъ	видѣть	beheld	видѣлъ	beheld
to beseech	ту бисичъ	просить	besought	просилъ	besought
to beset	ту бисетъ	осаждать	beset	осаждалъ	beset
to bid	ту бидъ	велѣть	bade	велѣлъ	bid, bidden
to bind	ту байндъ	вязать	bound	вязалъ	bound
to bite	ту байтъ	кусать	bit	кусалъ	bit, bitten
to bleed	ту блидъ	пускать кровь	bled	пускалъ	bled
to blow	ту блō	дуть	blew	дулъ	blown
to breed	ту бридъ	родить	bred	родилъ	bred
to bring	ту брингъ	принести	brought	принесъ	brought
to burst	ту бӧрстъ	взрывать	burst	взрывалъ	burst
to buy	ту бай	купить	bought	купилъ	bought
to cast	ту кастъ	бросать	cast	кидалъ	cast
to chide	ту чайдъ	журить	chid	журилъ	chidden, chid
to choose	ту чусъ	выбрать	chose	выбралъ	chosen
to cleave	ту кливъ	раскалывать	cleft	раскалывалъ	cleft, clove
to cling	ту клингъ	пристать	clung	присталъ	clung
to creep	ту крипъ	лѣзать	crept	лѣзалъ	crept
to cut	ту кӧтъ	рѣзать	cut	рѣзалъ	cut
to come	ту кӧмъ	приходить	came	пришелъ	come
to cost	ту костъ	стоить	cost	стоилъ	cost
to deal	ту дилъ	торговать	dealt	торговалъ	dealt
to do	ту ду	дѣлать	did	дѣлалъ	done
to draw	ту дрâ	тащить	drew	тащилъ	drawn
to drink	ту дринкъ	пить	drank	пилъ	drunk

Неопред. наклоненіе.			Прошед.-несов.		Прич. прош.
	читай	значитъ			
to eat	ту итъ	кушать	ate	кушалъ	eaten
to fall	ту фалъ	падать	fell	падалъ	fallen
to feed	ту фидъ	кормить	fed	кормилъ	fed
to feel	ту филъ	чувствовать	felt	чувствовалъ	felt
to fight	ту файтъ	драться	fought	дрался	fought
to find	ту файндъ	находить	found	находилъ	found
to fly	ту флай	летать	flew	леталъ	flown
to flee	ту фли	бѣгать	fled	бѣгалъ	fled
to fling	ту флингъ	бросать	flung	бросалъ	flung
to freeze	ту фризъ	морозить	froze	морозилъ	frozen
to forbear	ту форбэйръ	терпѣть	forbore	терпѣлъ	forborne
to forsake	ту форсэйкъ	оставить	forsook	оставилъ	forsaken
to get	ту гетъ	получить	got	получилъ	got
to give	ту гивъ	давать	gave	давалъ	given
to go	ту го	итти	went	шелъ	gone
to grind	ту грайндъ	молоть	ground	мололъ	ground
to grow	ту грō	рости	grew	росъ	grown
to hear	ту ʿиръ	слушать	heard	слушалъ	heard
to hide	ту ʿайдъ	скрывать	hid	скрывалъ	hidden
to hit	ту ʿитъ	ударить	hit	ударилъ	hit
to hold	ту ʿолдъ	держать	held	держалъ	held
to keep	ту кипъ	держать	kept	держалъ	kept
to know	ту нō	знать	knew	зналъ	known
to lay	ту лэй	положить	laid	положилъ	laid
to lead	ту лидъ	вести	led	везъ	led
to leave	ту ливъ	оставить	left	оставилъ	left
to lend	ту лендъ	одолжить	lent	одолжилъ	lent
to let	ту летъ	пускать	let	пускать	let
to lie	ту лай	лежать	lay	лежалъ	lain
to lose	ту лузъ	терять	lost	терялъ	lost
to make	ту мэйкъ	дѣлать	made	дѣлалъ	made
to mean	ту минъ	дмать	meant	думалъ	meant
to meet	ту митъ	встрѣчаться	met	встрѣчалъ	met
to pay	ту пэй	платить	paid	платилъ	paid
to put	ту путъ	поставить	put	поставилъ	put
to read	ту ридъ	читать	read	читалъ	read
to rend	ту рендъ	раздирать	rent	раздиралъ	rent
to rid	ту ридъ	освобождать	rid	освобождалъ	rid
to ride	ту райдъ	ѣздить	rode	ѣздилъ	rode, ridden
to ring	ту рингъ	звонить	rang	звонилъ	rung
to rise	ту райзъ	подымать	rose	подымалъ	risen
to run	ту рōнъ	бѣгать	ran	бѣгалъ	run
to say	ту сэй	сказать	said	сказалъ	said
to see	ту си	видѣть	saw	видѣлъ	seen
to seek	ту сикъ	искать	sought	искалъ	sought
to sell	ту селъ	продать	sold	продалъ	sold
to send	ту сендъ	посылать	sent	посылалъ	sent

Неопред. наклоненіе.			Прошед.-несоверш.		Прич.
	читай	значитъ			соверш.
to shake	ту шэйкъ	трясти	shook	трясъ	shaken
to shed	ту шедъ	цроливать	shed	проливалъ	shed
to shoe	ту шу	обувать	shod	обувалъ	shod
to shoot	ту шутъ	стрѣлять	shot	стрѣлялъ	shot
to shut	ту шётъ	закрыть	shut	закрылъ	shut
to shred	ту шредъ	рѣзать	shred	рѣзалъ	shred
to shrink	ту шринкъ	суживаться	shrunk	суживалъ	shrunk
to sing	су сингъ	пѣть	sung	пѣлъ	sung
to sit	ту ситъ	сидѣть	sat	сидѣлъ	sat
to slay	су слэй	убивать	slew	убивалъ	slain
to sleep	ту слипъ	спать	slept	спалъ	slept
to slide	ту слайдъ	скользить	slid	скользилъ	slid
to sling	ту слингъ	кидать	slung	кидалъ	slung
to slink	ту слинкъ	убирать	slunk	убиралъ	slunk
to smite	ту смайтъ	ударить	smote	ударилъ	smitten
to speak	ту спикъ	говорить	spoke	говорилъ	spoken
to spend	ту спендъ	израсходывать	spent	израсходывалъ	spent
to spin	ту спинъ	ткать	spin	ткалъ	spin
to spit	ту спитъ	плевать	spit	плевалъ	spit
to spread	ту спредъ	распространяться	spread	распространялся	spread
to spring	ту спрингъ	скакать	sprung	скакалъ	sprung
to stand	ту стэндъ	стоять	stood	стоялъ	stood
to steal	ту стилъ	красть	stole	кралъ	stolen
to stick	ту стикъ	принимать	stuck	принималъ	stuck
to sting	ту стингъ	кусать	stung	кусалъ	stung
to stride	ту страйдъ	шагать	strode	шагалъ	strid
to strike	ту страйкъ	ударить	struck	ударилъ	struck / stricken
to strive	ту страйвъ	стараться	strove	старался	striven
to sweep	ту свипъ	метать	swept	металъ	swept
to swear	ту сууеръ	присягать	swore	присягалъ	sworen
to swim	ту сууимъ	плавать	swum	плавалъ	swum
to swing	ту сууингъ	качаться	swung	качался	swung
to take	ту тэйкъ	взять	took	взялъ	taken
to teach	ту тичъ	учить	taught	училъ	taught
to tear	ту теръ	рвать	tore	рвалъ	torn
to tell	ту телъ	сказать	told	сказалъ	told
to think	ту сзинкъ	думать	thought	думалъ	thought
to throw	ту зсрō	бросать	threw	бросалъ	thrown
to thrust	ту сзрöстъ	толкать	thrust	толкалъ	thrust
to wear	ту ууеръ	носить	wore	носилъ	worn
to weep	ту ууипъ	плакать	wept	плакалъ	wept
to weave	ту ууивъ	ткать	wove	ткалъ	woven
to win	ту ууинъ	выиграть	won	выигралъ	won
to wind	ту ууайндъ	завести	wound	завелъ	wound
to wring	ту рингъ	крутить	wrung	крутилъ	wrung
to write	ту райтъ	писать	wrote	писалъ	written.

Списокъ изобилующихъ глаголовъ.

Неопред. наклоненіе.	читай	значитъ	Прош.-несов.	Причастіе.
to awake	ɑууэйкъ	будить	awoke, awaked	Какъ прош.-несов.
to belay	билэй	заваливать	belaid, belayed	„
to bend	бендъ	гнуть	bent, bended	„
to bet	бетъ	держать пари	bet, betted	„
to betide	битайдъ	случиться	betid, betided	„
to blend	блендъ	смѣшать	blent, blended	„
to bless	блесъ	благословлять	blest, blessed	„
to build	билдъ	строить	built, builded	„
to catch	кэтчъ	ловить	caught, catched	„
to burn	бёрнъ	зажечь	burnt, burned	„
to clothe	клюзъ	одѣвать	clod, clothed	„
to crow	крō	пѣть пѣтухомъ	crewd, crowed	„
to curse	кёрсъ	проклинять	curst, cursed	„
to dare	дэйръ	отважиться	durst, dared	„
to dig	дигъ	копать	dug, digged	„
to dream	дримъ	видѣть сонъ	dreamt, dreamed	„
to dress	дресъ	одѣваться	drest, dressed	„
to dwell	дууелъ	жить	dwelt, dwelled	„
to geld	гелдъ	холостить	gelt, gelded	„
to gild	гилдъ	золотить	gilt, gilded	„
to grave	грэйвъ	гравировать	graved	graved, graven
to hang	ʻэнгъ	вѣшать	hung, hanged	какъ прош.-несов.
to heave	ʻивъ	поднимать	hove, heaved	„
to hew	ʻю	рубить	hewed	hewed, hewen
to kneel	нилъ	стоять на колѣнахъ	knelt, kneeled	какъ прош.-несов.
to knit	нитъ	вязать	knit, knitted	„
to lade	лэйдъ	нагрузить	laded	laden
to lean	линъ	наклонять	lent, leaned	какъ прош.-несов.
to leap	липъ	скакать	leapt, leaped	„
to learn	лёрнъ	учить	learnt, learned	„
to light	лайтъ	засвѣтить	lit, lighted	„
to mow	мō	косить	mowed	mowed, mowen
to pen	пенъ	запирать	pent, penned	какъ прош.-несов.
to quit	квитъ	оставлять	quit, quitted	„
to rap	рэпъ	стучать	rapt, raped	„
to rive	райвъ	колоть	rived	rived, riven
to roast	рōстъ	жарить	roast, soasted	roast, roasted
to saw	сō	пилить	sawed	sawed, sawn
to seethe	сисъ	кипятить	sod, seethed	sod, seethed
to shape	шэйпъ	формировать	shaped	shaped, shapen
to shave	шэйвъ	брить	shaved	shaven, shaved
to shear	ширъ	стричь	shore, sheared	shore, sheared
to shine	шайнъ	сіять	shone, shined	shone, shined
to show	шō	показать	showed	showed, shown
to slit	слитъ	раскалывать	slit, slitted	какъ прош.-несов.

Неопред. наклоненіе.			Прош.-несов.	Причастіе.
	читай	значитъ		
to smell	смелъ	нюхать	smelt, smelled	какъ прошед.-несов.
to sow	сō	сѣять	sowed	sowed, sown
to speed	спидъ	торопиться	sped, speeded	какъ прошед.-несов.
to spell	спелъ	читать по складамъ	spelt, spelled	„
to spill	спилъ	проливать	spilt, spilled	„
to split	сплитъ	колоть	split, splitted	„
to stave	стэйвъ	ломать	stove, staved	„
to stay	стэй	пребывать	staid, stayed	„
to string	стрингъ	снабжать веревками	strung, stringed	„
to strow	стрō	сѣять	strowed	strowed, strown
to sweat	сууетъ	потѣть	sweat, sweated	какъ прошед.-несов.
to swell	сууелъ	пухнуть	swolen, swelled	„
to thrive	сзрайвъ	успѣвать	throve, thrived	„
to wax	ууэксъ	натирать	waxed, waxen	„
to wet	ууетъ	мочить	wet, wetted	„
to wont	ууонтъ	имѣть обѣчай	wont, wonted	„
to work	ууоркъ	работать	worked, wrought	„

Примѣчаніе. Чтобы спрягать глаголъ, необходимо знать неопред. наклоненіе, прошедшее несоверш. и причастіе соверш. прошед. Въ правильныхъ глаголахъ прошед. несовер. и причастіе совершен. прошед. образуются посредствомъ „ed“; неправильные глаголы должны заучиваться наизусть.

Тридцать пятый урокъ.

О нарѣчіяхъ.

I примѣчаніе. Нарѣчія образуются изъ прилагательныхъ посредствомъ прибавленія ly напр. kind дружелюбный; kindly = дружелюбно; wise умный, wisly = умно; just; justly etc.

II примѣчаніе. Нѣкоторыя нарѣчія имѣютъ степени сравненій напр. soon = скоро; sooner = скорѣе, soonest скорѣйшій. Justly; more justly; the most justly.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
never	нев'еръ	никогда	since	синсъ	съ тѣхъ поръ
when	'уенъ	когда	sometimes	сōмтаймсъ	иногда
now	ноу	теперь	always	âл'ууэйсъ	постоянно
to-day	ту-дэй	сегодня	while	'ууайлъ	между тѣмъ
to-morrow	ту-морō	завтра	after	аф'теръ	послѣ
soon	сунъ	скоро	to-night	ту-найтъ	ночью

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
yesterday	іес'тердэй	вчера	dish	дишъ	пусуда
sel'dom		рѣдко	desk	дескъ	конторка
ask	аскъ	спросить	watch	ууатчъ	часы
support	сöпортъ	поддержать	door	доръ	дверь
private	прайветъ	частный	window	ууиндоо	окно
already	âлреди	уже			

	читай	значитъ
A week ago	э ууикъ аго	недѣля тому назадъ
In the afternoon	инъ зси афтерноонъ	послѣ обѣда
this nighth	зсисъ найтъ	въ эту ночь

I^ое упражненіе.

The carriage passed by the school just now. Have you seen the boys in it? No, Sir, I have not seen them. We dined at my sister's yesterday. You ask me to go with you to-murrow. He supportes his parents, when they are sick. Did your parents speak to the duke's servants last night? No, Sir, they spoke to the gentlemen. Our children never go to the city school. Where do they go to school? They go to a private school. We danced, while the girls were eating their supper. The duke always likes to have nice dinners. Have you many lessons to-day? No, Sir, I have none.

II^ое упражненіе.

Мой братъ видилъ вчера мальчика въ школѣ. Читаетъ ли мальчикъ уже порусски? (Дѣлаетъ мальчикъ уже читать.) Нѣтъ, сударь, онъ не читаетъ (Онъ дѣлаетъ не читать). Мой братъ танцовалъ вчера на балу барона Х. Кошка ломаетъ посуду. Послѣ сестры пришли мои двоюродныя братья. Мы всегда гуляемъ въ саду князя Н. Когда ты будешь ѣхать (поѣдешь) въ Америку?

Тридцать шестой укокъ.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
where	ʿууеръ	гдѣ	below	билоо'	внизъ
here	ʿиръ	здѣзь	back	бэкъ	назадъ
there	зсеръ	тамъ	home	ʿомъ	дома
somewhere	сöмууеръ	гдѣ нибудь	aside	αсайдъ	на сторонѣ

	читай	значитъ
well	ууелъ	хорошо
suddenly	сôд'денли	вдругъ
correctly	коррек'тли	точно
breakfast	брекфастъ	завтракъ
theatre	сзиэтръ	театръ
to talk	тâкъ	говорить

	читай	значитъ
much	мôчъ	много
very	вер'и	очень
probably	проб'эбли	можетъ быть
two o'clock	ту оклокъ	два часа
train	трэйнъ	поѣздъ
to depart	ди'партъ	уѣхать

I[oe] упражненіе.

Come to breakfast. Well, I will come to-day two o'clock in the afternoon. Do not forget to bring your daughter with you. We are talking of going to Paris with our tutor to-morrow. My friend suddenly departed from London. There are the people of America; they will probably dance all the night with their girls. When do you return from the country? I shall return by the next train. Sometimes we eat in the large room. Do you know, where the large tables stand? No, Sir, I do not Mrs. N. forgets her children at home, and goes to the theatre. Put the glasses on the the table. Have you wine in it? No, Sir, I hove none. Captain X. has brought my mother a parrot from India, which he cought himself. The emperor tries to promote the good of his people. I was reading the book you gave me yesterday. Whose book is it? I do not know.

	читэй	значитъ
parrot	пэр'ротъ	попугай
promote	промотъ	двигать впередъ
prepare	припэйръ	приготовлять
to laugh	ту лафъ	смѣяться
weather	ууезс'еръ	погода
rainy	рэйн'и	дождливый

	читай	значитъ
Emperor	ем'пererъ	императоръ
almost	âл'мостъ	почти
dinner	дин'неръ	обѣдъ
obedient	обид'иентъ	послушный
to wash	ууâшъ	мыть

II[oe] упражненіе.

Мой сынъ очень рѣдко ѣдетъ (goes) въ Парижъ. Въ С. Петербургѣ каждый почти понимаетъ по нѣмецки. Понимаютъ ли они по французски? Да, сударь, они говорятъ по французски. Наша кухарка приготовляетъ очень хорошіе обѣды. Картофель есть очень дорогъ. Любишь ли ты картофель? Нѣтъ, сударь, я не люблю (Я не дѣлаю). Каждый смѣется надъ нами. Дѣти должны быть послушны своимъ родителямъ. Карлъ имѣетъ боль въ сердцѣ. Я пойду къ доктору завтра. Погода (есть) очень хороша.

Сегодня (есть) очень тепло. Въ Англіи (есть) постоянно дождливая погода. Маленькіе дѣти должны имѣть чистыя руки; а потому они должны мыть ихъ каждое утро. Мой братъ и моя сестра ѣхали по Франціи два года. Кто знаетъ по французски. Мы всѣ знаемъ по французски въ нашей школѣ.

Тридцать седьмой урокъ.

О предлогахъ.

Примѣчаніе. Въ англійскомъ языкѣ почти всѣ предлоги требуютъ винительнаго падежа. Такъ какъ вообще имена существительныя не измѣняются по своимъ падежамъ, и отношеніе однаго предмета къ другому выражается посредствомъ предлоговъ; такъ не лишнимъ считаемъ давать списокъ всѣхъ употребительнѣйшихъ предлоговъ соотвѣтствующихъ русскимъ предлогамъ.

about	около
above	надъ
across	черезъ
after	послѣ
against	противъ
along	вдоль
amid	среди
among	между
at	при
before	предъ
behind	сзади
below	внизъ
between	между
by	у
down	внизъ
for	за
from	изъ
in	въ
into	въ
of	знакъ родит. падежа
off	съ, отъ etc.
on	на
to	къ
under	подъ
with	съ
ever	надъ
round	около
save	кромѣ
till	до
out	внѣ
to march	маршировать
general	генералъ
rampart	стѣна крѣпости
to look	смотрѣть
out of	изъ
opposite	противъ
through	чрезъ
up to	до
in order / in consequenee	для, вслѣдствіе
athwart	поперегъ
beneath	подъ
besides	кромѣ
concerning	касательно
during	во время
Except	кромѣ
nigh	недалеко
market	базаръ

Ioe упражненіе.

The soldiers were standing two miles from the city of London. Where is their general now? I do not know I have seen him on the rampart, but I do not see him

now. The enemy is marching down the road. I come out of the house when I saw the dog standing near the door. The boys are looking into the room to see the girls dancing around the large table. You must pass our house to go to the market. The soldier rode up to the place to ask for dinner, but we had none for him. Where did he go to? I do not know.

Примѣчаніе. Въ русскомъ языкѣ необходимо знать какаго падежа требуетъ извѣстный предлогъ; въ англійскомъ языкѣ вообще необходимо знать какой предлогъ употребляется напр. to go to the market = итти на базаръ. Предлогъ to въ этомъ предложеніи соотвѣтствуетъ русскому предлогу на, хотя въ нашемъ переводѣ to = къ. I walk in the street. Я гуляю по улицѣ in = по etc.

Тридцать восьмой урокъ.

О союзахъ.

I примѣчаніе. Союзы соединяютъ слова и предложенія и показываютъ связь между ними напр. thou and he are happy = ты и онъ счастловы.

II примѣчаніе. Союзы раздѣляются на соединяющіе и разединяющіе; нѣкоторые изъ этихъ союзовъ суть соотвѣтвующіе.

Соединяющіе союзы.

and	и	even	даже	then	тогда
as	какъ	for	потому	since	потому что
both	оба	if	если	so	такъ
because	потому что	that	что		

Разединяющіе союзы.

or	или	but	но
nor	ни	except	за исключеніемъ
either	одинъ изъ двухъ	whether	
neither	ни	lest	чтобы не
than	нежели	unless	развѣ
though	хотя	save	исключая
although	хотя	notwithstauding	не смотря

Соотвѣтствующіе союзы.

both	— and	either	— or
as	— as	neither	— nor
as	— so	whether	— or
if	— then	though	— yet

This boy is as good as your girl = Этотъ мальчикъ столько же хорошъ сколько ваша дѣвушка. If you go, then I shall = Если вы идете, я тогда пойду. Neither I nor you know it = Ни я ни вы знаемъ это: Although it is cold, yet is it very fine. Хотя очень холодно, но всетаки есть очень пріятно.

I^oe^ упражненіе.

Although the gereral is a very wise man, yet he is doing nothing to our enemies. Among the people of America we see so many well dressed ladies and gentlemen. Have you ever been across the ocean? No, Sir, neither I nor my wife did cross it. After the holidays we shall go to Paris with our little children. We went out of the yard into the kitchen and have seen the cook preparing dinner for the whole family.

to dress	одѣвать	ocean	океанъ
to cross	переправляться	cook	поваръ
yard	дворъ	whole	все, я
family	фамилія	quite	совершенно

II^oe^ упражненіе.

Императоръ былъ у насъ въ 1818 году Генералъ (есть) очень храбрый человѣкъ. Знаете ли вы его? (Дѣлаете вы знать его). Да, сударь, я знаю его уже два съ половиною года (два года съ половиною). Ты и твой братъ гуляете въ саду моего отца. Ни онъ ни она знаетъ свой урокъ. Знаютъ ли мальчики урокъ? Нѣтъ, сударь, они ничего ни знаютъ. Его фамилія (есть) очень богата, а моя очень бѣдная.

Тридцать девятый урокъ.

О междометіяхъ.

Примѣчаніе. Междометіе (есть) слово выражающее сильное чувство радости или печали; удивленія или желанія.

Междометіе для радости.

O joy, Hurra = ʻörэ; huzza = ʻözze.

Междометіе печали.

Oh! ah! hoo, alas, welladay welaway.

Междометіе удивленія.

Indeed, strange, heigh.

	читай	значитъ		читай	значитъ
custom	кöс'томъ	обычай	strange	стрэйнджъ	странно
gloriously	глориу'сли	славно	pity	пит'и	жаль
peach	пичъ	персикъ	melon	мелонъ	дыня
nut	нöтъ	орѣхъ	walnut	уу$\hat{а}$лнöтъ	грецкій орѣхъ
grape	грэйпъ	виноградъ	apple	апплъ	яблоко
pear	пэйръ	груша	fig	фигъ	винная ягода
olive	оливъ	оливка	to command		приказывать
camp	кэмпъ	лагерь	such	сöчъ	такой
thing	сзингъ	вещь	to poison	пойс'нъ	отравить
care	кэйръ	забота	temper	тем'перъ	характеръ
to try	трай	пробовать	could	кудъ	могъ
use	юсъ	польза	still	стилъ	еще
sick	сикъ	боленъ	to hope	'ōпъ	надѣяться
to get over	гетъ	пройти	dress		платье
cheap	чипъ	дешево			

I^{ое} упражненіе.

To read books and not to understand them, is a very bad custom, but, alas, how many people do read without taking much trouble. Hurra, the soldiers gloriously returned from the foreign country. How is their general? I do not know, indeed, I have not seen them for a long time. It is very strange, he is in town. Oh, what a pity you have not told me, you will come to see me. There are peaches, melons, nuts, walnuts, grapes, apples, pears, figs and olives in our country. O joy, let us go to this country. I always liked good eating and like it now. The soldiers were commanded not to leave the camp till August. Heigh, I never heard such a thing. To stay all the summer in the camp, is very disagreeable. I have heard of family that were poisoned by their servant girl. Oh, did you ever hear of such a case. This woman has a very bad temper. My good friend tried, indeed, all he could for me, but it was, alas, of no use. Are you better now? No, Sir, I am still very sick, but I hope to get over it. The children's dresses are very cheap. Where did you buy them? I bought them in Vienna.

Третья часть.

(Syntax.)

Первый урокъ.

О согласованіи.

§ 1. Подлежащее должно согласоваться со сказуемымъ въ числѣ и лицѣ: напр.: „I write, thou writest, he writes, they write“ etc.

Примѣчаніе. Неопредѣленное наклоненіе и иногда цѣлое предложеніе суть подлежащія въ предложеніи. Такое подлежащее требуетъ сказуемаго въ единственномъ числѣ: напр.: „To lie is base = Врать очень низко, That you have violated the law, is evident = Что вы нарушили законъ ясно.“

	читай	значитъ
to disappoint	дисапойнтъ'	разочаровать
to dare	дэйръ	осмѣливаться
to need	нидъ	нуждаться
to oppose	опо̄зъ	противиться
to alter	а̂лтеръ	измѣнять
to pursue	пӧрсю'	преслѣдовать
to trouble	трӧблъ	утруждать
to avail	авэйлъ	быть полезнымъ
to trust	трӧстъ	довѣрять
to follow	фолō	слѣдовать
to obtain	обтэйнъ'	получить
righteously	райт'чӧсли	справедливо
soberly	соб'ерли	трезво
piously	пай'осли	набожно
to admit	адмитъ	допускать
circumstance	сӧр'кумстэйнсъ	обстоятельство
to lie	лай	врать
Lord	Лордъ	Господь
origin	оридж'енъ	происхожденіе
to violate	вай'олэйтъ	насильствовать
to change	чэйнжъ	измѣнять
mane	мэйнъ	грива
to require	риквайръ'	требовать.

Iое упражненіе.

The boy was disappointed to see his teacher sick. Do you dare to oppose your parents. They need not trouble themselves about me and you. The scholars pursue their studies in the University of Berlin. What avail riches with a bad health. To obtain the praise of men, was their only delight. To live soberly, righteously, and piously is required of all men. That it is your duty to help the poor, admits of no question. To steal and lie, is a great sin. The increase of the city was by degrees. The ship with all the crew was lost. The road to glory, is open to every man.

IIое упражненіе.

Ты [ли] строилъ этотъ домъ? Да, сударь, Я [его] (оно) строилъ въ прошломъ году. Его пульсъ бьетъ сильно. Обстоятельства измѣняютъ дѣло. Двѣнадцать пенни составляютъ одинъ шилингъ. Что говорятъ друзья объ этомъ? Тотъ, который довѣряетъ (въ = in) Господу, никогда не останется безъ друга. Происхожденіе этихъ народовъ (есть) неизвѣстно. Множество людей наѣхало въ городъ. Вы знаете очень хорошо, кто (есть) въ комнатѣ. Я (есмь) простый человѣкъ. Что ты намѣренъ дѣлать со своимъ планомъ? Смотри, какъ мальчикъ беретъ лошадь за гриву.

Второй урокъ.

Продолженіе о согласованіи.

§ 2. Сказуемое, имѣющее нѣсколько подлежащихъ соединенныхъ посредствомъ союза „and“ ставится во множесвенномъ числѣ напр.: The boy and the girl go to school. The man, the woman, and the child are in the room.

§ 3. Если же сказуемое имѣютъ нѣсколько подлежащихъ, соединенныхъ посредтвомъ союзовъ or, nor, то оно ставится въ единственномъ числѣ напр. The boy or the girl goes to the theatre.

§ 4. Если имя собирательное есть подлежащее, то сказуемое ставится во множественномъ числѣ напр. the nobility were in the room. The peasantry go barefoot. Собиральныя имена „nobility и peasantry“ не допускаютъ множественнаго числа.

Примѣчаніе. Нѣкоторыя собирательныя имена допускаютъ образованіе множественнаго числа напр. meeting, meetings. Въ этомъ случаѣ сказуемое употребляется въ единственномъ числѣ напр. a meeting has been appointed.

	читай	значитъ
nobility	нобил'ити	дворянство
world	ууёрлдъ	свѣтъ
peasantry	пэз'энтри	крестьянство
committee	комит'и	комитетъ

	читай	значитъ
majority	мэджор'ти	большинство
people	пиплъ	люди
to peep	пипъ	смотрѣть

I[oe] упражненіе.

The tree and the flower are in the first room. The boy and the girl write their exercises. The garden, the yard, and the house are in the seeond street. My sister or the other girl writes the letter. The nobility are respected in England. The committee were too late yesterday. The russian peasantry are coming to work with us. Mankind are united by the bond of society.

II[oe] упражненіе.

Никакое общество не обвиняется за преступленіе его членовъ. Большинство людей любятъ ходить въ театеръ. Я и онъ дѣлаемъ разныя работы. Боязнь или ревность мучитъ его. Или братъ твой или сестра моя должна ходить въ городъ. Время и обстоятельство не ждутъ никого. Богатство честь и счастье оставляютъ лѣнивыхъ. Въ союзѣ состоятъ вѣрность и счастье каждаго общества.

	читай	значитъ
to vex	ту вексъ	мучить
jealousy	джэл'оси	ревность
majority	мэджо'рити	большинство
to accuse	акю'зъ	обвинять
member		членъ

	читай	значитъ
unity	юн'ити	союзъ
fear	фиръ	боязнь
society	сосай'ти	общество
crime	краймъ	преступленіе
no	нō	никакое

Третій урокъ.

Продолженіе о согласованіи.

§ 5. Имя существительное или мѣстоименіе личное, служащее приложеніемъ къ имени существительному или личному мѣстоименію должно согласоваться въ падежѣ напр. The dressmaker, Catharine is very pretty. Имя собственное Catharine служитъ объясненіемъ т. е. приложеніемъ къ имени сущ. dreesmaker. Оба въ именительномъ падежѣ.

§ 6. Мѣстоименіе должно согласоваться съ предошествующимъ именемъ сущ. къ которому оно относится въ лицѣ, числѣ и родѣ напр. The woman is in the street, she is very nice. The boy is in the room, he is very tall.

Примѣчаніе. Среднее личное мѣстоименіе „it“ можетъ относится къ ребенку или другимъ живымъ существамъ, когда они неясно выражаютъ родъ напр. The baby is in the room, it sleeps. The liltle bird is in the cage, it sings most sweetly.

Iое упражненіе.

I who write letters am a brother of Mr. Collins. He who sends money, is our physcian's son. Every one must judge of his own feeling. An idler is a watch, who wants both hands. You are my father's brother, else I would punish you. Can any person be fully secure that he will not be deceived. Every man must provide for himself. He, the emperor, is mighty in his state. The book was received from my uncle, that lives in New-York. I received a letter from my cousin last week.

IIое упражненіе.

Тотъ, который (есть) не прилеженъ, никогда ни сдѣлается богатымъ. Я уважаю того, который не отчаявается при несчастьѣ. Тотъ, который говоритъ много, говоритъ напрасно. Мой двоюродный братъ видѣлъ того же человѣка, котораго ты встрѣчалъ вчера. Жизнь имѣетъ свое наслажденіе и непріятность. Это я, который далъ тебѣ письмо. Она ли, которая спрашиваетъ это. Кто (есть) тамъ? Это (есть) одинъ господинъ, кото-

рый хочетъ видѣть тебя. Кто (есть) въ моей комнатѣ? Это какая то женщина, которая дала мнѣ письмо. Онъ прежде былъ кучеремъ въ одномъ дворянскомъ домѣ.

	читай	значитъ
Coachman	коч'мэнъ	кучеръ
state	стэйтъ	государство
idler	айд'леръ	лѣнивецъ
physician	физ'ишенъ	врачъ
there	зсеръ	тамъ
to deceive	ту десивъ'	обмануть
to be secure	ту секюръ'	быть вѣрнымъ
judge	джöджъ	судья

Четвертый урокъ.

О членѣ.

§ 7. Предъ существительнымъ именемъ ставятся члены опредѣленный и неопредѣленный напр. The man, a book etc. Прилагательныя, имѣющія значеніе сущ. допускаютъ опредѣленный членъ предъ собою напр. the poor = бѣдные, the good = добрые.

Примѣчаніе. Опредѣленный членъ употребляется иногда для усиленія съ прилагательными и нарѣчіями напр. he was the mightiest. The farther they were, the better it was.

§ 8. Не всегда нужно повторять членъ предъ нѣсколькими сущ. въ одномъ предложеніи; одинъ и тотъ же членъ служитъ опредѣленіемъ для нѣскольскихъ сущ. тѣсно между собою связанныхъ напр. the boy, girl, and child are all sleeping in one room.

§ 9. Если предъ сущ. есть прилагательное имя такъ оно должно стоять между членомъ и сущ. напр. the good boy, an old book.

Примѣчаніе. Прилагательныя all, such, many, what, both ставятся предъ членомъ напр., all the world, such a book, many a man.

§ 10. Неопредѣленный членъ (a предъ сущ. начинающимися согласной буквой, an предъ сущ. съ — гласной буквой) постоянно находится предъ сущ. единст. числа; иногда онъ ставится предъ прилагательными числительными, за

которыми слѣдуютъ сущ. множественнаго числа напр. A few days, A hundred houses etc.

Примѣчаніе. A, или an имѣетъ значеніе every, each, he goes to school twice a day etc.

I^oe упражненіе.

Captain N. stopped at the nearest station to the railway. Are we far from the city? The captain asked all the coachmen of the neighbourhood. The bed, table and chair in the room were not very large. I have never seen such a nice piece of furniture in all my life, it was the grandest, I have ever seen. An eye is soon lost, or a bone is soon broken, if you do not care to guard them. The poor, not the rich are to be provided with the necessary means of a school-education. I considered the matter over and over again, before I went to my friends for help.

II^oe упражненіе.

Ученики и ученицы ходятъ ежедневно въ школу. Всѣ пріятели оставили меня, какъ только я потерялъ всѣ деньги. Мужчины, а не женщины работали на фабрикѣ моего брата. Книги и вещи лежатъ въ первой комнатѣ; мебель и ящики лежатъ во второй комнатѣ. Товарищи (по школѣ) меня постоянно любили, и теперь при случаѣ экзамена оказали мнѣ особенную помощь. Я имъ очень благодаренъ за это.

	читай	значитъ
thankful	сзэнк'фулъ	благодарный
examination	экзэм'инэйшенъ	экзаменъ
school-mate	скулъ-мэйтъ	товарищъ
trunk	трёнкъ	ящикъ
factory	фэс'тори	фабрика
daily	дэй'ли	сжедневно
scholar	сколаръ	ученикъ, ученица
neighbourhood	нэйбер'удъ	сосѣдство
station	стэй'шенъ	станція
for	форъ	за
special	спе'шелъ	особенный
occassion	окэй-женъ	случай
matter	мэт'еръ	дѣло
thing	сзингъ	вещь
as soon	аз сунъ	какъ только
to guard	ту гардъ	смотрѣть за чѣмъ нибудь
Coachman	кōч'мэнъ	кучеръ
railway	рэйлъ'ууэй	желѣзная дорога

Пятый урокъ.

Продолженіе о членѣ.

§ 11. Членъ не допускается предъ именами сущ. отвлеченными, вещественными или пред. сущ. взятымъ въ общемъ смыслѣ напр.: Vice and virtue are opposite; Iron is a very useful metal; books are cheap in England.

§ 12. Предъ двумя прилагательными качественными и однимъ сущ. членъ не повторяется, если оба качества относятся къ одному предмету напр.: a good and learned man; если качества принадлежатъ двумъ различнымъ предметамъ членъ долженъ непремѣнно повторяться напр. a good and a bad man.

§ 13. Члены иногда стоятъ предъ прилагательнымъ въ единственномъ числѣ, въ такомъ случаѣ сущ. продразумѣвается напр.: He is a good man, and a just; the pride of the nation was the emperor, the generous, the noble.

§ 14. Если прилагательныя стоятъ послѣ существительныхъ, члены остаются предъ именемъ сущ. напр. A man ignorant of common politness. A scholar idle to stir.

§ 15. Членъ неопредѣленный „a“ въ соединіи съ причастіемъ настоящаго времени на ing и другими частями рѣчи имѣетъ значеніе нарѣчія образа дѣйствія напр.: He is a writing = онъ находится въ состоянія пишущаго. He lies a bed = онъ въ кровати. They are a hunting in the wood.

Iое упражненіе.

Gold and silver are useful metals. Iron is more useful, but it is cheaper. Patience and quietness are great virtues. The book is read by the old and the young He was a generous and noble man. I am sure that there is an other and better world than ours. Mr. N. died last year. The man wise enough to understand the all meaning, started at once for the city. They are sitting in the parlour and are a laughing. Passion, violence and madness seized the whole country. The watch is a going. The man is a working. They burst out a laughing The boys lie a bed the whole day. I have a large and a small grammar.

IIое упражненіе.

Слова суть знаки извѣстныхъ представленій. Какая разница (есть) между новымъ и старымъ завѣтомъ. Страсть къ деньгамъ (есть) большой порокъ. Лошади суть прекрасныя животныя. Силы лошадей больше нежели сила воловъ и коровъ. Дай хлѣбъ бѣдному человѣку. Я пишу разъ въ мѣсяцъ. Сколько стоятъ эти яблоки, они стоятъ десять коп. фунтъ (a pound). Въ такомъ свѣтѣ гдѣ можно найти вѣрнаго друга. Неблагодарность (есть) большой порокъ.

	читай	значитъ
strength	стренгзсъ	сила
vice	вайсъ	порокъ
idea	айди'а	представленіе
certain	сёр'тенъ	извѣстный
to burst	ту бёрстъ	разразиться
passion	пэй'шенъ	страсть
to die	ту дай	умереть
virtue	вёр'чю	добродѣтель
metal	мет'алъ	металлъ
ingratitude	ингратитюдъ	неблагодарность
difference	диф'ренсъ	разница
sign	сайнъ	знакъ
grammar	грэм'*а*ръ	грамматика
seize	сизъ	хватить
violence	вай'оленсъ	насиліе
to start	ту стартъ	вскочить
quietness	квайт'нессъ	спокойствіе
patience	пэй'шенсъ	терпѣніе

Шестой урокъ.

Объ именахъ существительныхъ и прилагательныхъ.

§ 16. Существительныя имена соединенныя посредствомъ союзовъ имѣютъ форму родительнаго падежа только при одномъ изъ нихъ напр.: The boy and gril's father is a very nice man = отецъ мальчика и дѣвушки очень красивый человѣкъ (о род. пад. с. в).

Примѣчаніе. Если они соединены посредствомъ союза „or" форма родительнаго падежа должна оставаться при каждомъ изъ нихъ напр.: The boy's or the girl's father is a very nice man.

§ 17. Прилагательныя имена обыкновенно ставятся предъ существительными, которыя ими опредѣляются напр. the good man etc.

Примѣчаніе. Въ нѣкоторыхъ выраженіяхъ прилагательныя могутъ стоять послѣ сущ. напр.: A public notary; A wall two feet high; A woman exceedingly pretty etc.

§ 18. Если прилагательное само по себѣ выражаетъ множественное число, существительное должно быть въ множественномъ числѣ напр. twenty men, six women etc.

Примѣчаніе. Существуютъ нѣкоторыя исключенія напр. two hundred pennyworth of bread, twenty sail of vessels.

Iое упражненіе.

This hat is John's or James's. This store is opposite to Moris and company's. We rode ten miles an hour. I can buy for twenty pounds the whole shop. The industrious man deserves his fortune. I have serions reason to believe you. I am auxions and equaly desirions that you come. Mrs. N. raised the child by force and put it back in the chair. A face beautiful to behold; a mouth uncommonly fine The soldier stared at me for a long time. The walls of the city are in extent at the present day, as they were long ago.

IIое упражненіе.

Книги моей сестры и моего брата лежатъ въ конторкѣ. Матери или отца эта книга. Хорошіе мальчики учатся прилежно. Столъ друга или ученика находится (is) въ комнатѣ. Тетради учениковъ и ученицъ (суть) очень красивы. Эти люди (these people) (суть) мои друзья. Тѣ ученики (those scholars) очень внимательны.

Примѣчаніе. Прилагательныя this и that имѣютъ множественное число these those.

	читай	значитъ
to be hurt		быть раненнымъ
to behold	би'олдъ'	смотрѣть
to believe	беливъ	вѣрить
to stare	стэйръ	глазѣть

	читай	значитъ
serious	сир'ёсъ	серьезный
to deserve	дезёрвъ'	заслуживать
extent	екстентъ	протяженіе
desirous	дизайр'ёсъ	желающій

Седьмой урокъ.

О мѣстоименіяхъ.

§ 19. Относительное мѣстоименіе who относится къ живымъ одушевленнымъ предметамъ — which къ неодушевленнымъ предметамъ и животнымъ, напр.: The man, who came yesterday, is here; the table, which stands in the room, is pretty. The horse, which is here.

Примѣчаніе. Животныя олицетворенныя равносильны живымъ предметамъ, напр.: The horse who spoke these words, went away.

§ 20. Послѣ именъ собирательныхъ committee, family etc. who не допускается, напр.: The family, which lives here, lived in Baltimore.

§ 21. Относительное мѣстоименіе that относится какъ къ одушевленнымъ и неодушевленнымъ предметамъ. The boy was the first that came. The table that was placed here.

Примѣчаніе. Собственное имя иногда допускаетъ послѣ себя относительное мѣстоименіе which, напр.: Herod, which is another name for cruelty.

§ 22. Мѣстоименія взаимныя each other и one another выражаютъ взаимность дѣйствія, each other когда только два лица, one another когда многія лица.

§ 23. Чтобы избѣгать неясности, мѣстоименія относительныя по возможности ставятся близко къ именамъ сущест., которыя они опредѣляютъ, напр.: He, who is bad, does not care for others.

I^oe^ упражненіе.

There are only two men, who can help us. The course of the narrative, which carries me back to my early life, commenced. The door, which was closed, suddenly opened. The two boys love each other dearly. I and the four girls loved one another. He has committed the same offence, which I supposed. A gentleman, who heard me give the order to my coachman, informed me that it was too late for the ride. Marian's testimony, which amounted to I full confession, was positive. Mrs. Fairlie's letter, which had been read to her.

IIое упражненіе.

Они любятъ другъ друга (each other). Мальчики, которые гуляли въ саду, очень утомлены. Слуга повелъ меня въ комнату, которую Графиня оставила. Онъ женился на двоюродной сестрѣ, которая очень хорошо поетъ. Я не зналъ мѣсяца, въ которомъ мой отецъ родился. Я желаю выразить мое сожалѣніе, что я не знаю вашего брата, который уѣхалъ въ Вѣну. Мы жили очень счастливо въ домѣ, который вы строили въ прошломъ году. Человѣкъ, котораго ты видѣлъ въ театрѣ мой другъ.

	читай	значитъ
testimony	тес'томони	свидѣтельство
to commit	коммитъ	препоручать
suddenly	сöд'енли	внезапно
narrative	нэр'ɑтивъ	разсказъ

	читай	значитъ
offence	оф'енсъ	преступленіе
countess	каунтесъ	графиня
regret	регретъ'	сожалѣніе

Восьмой урокъ.

О причастіяхъ.

§ 24. Причастія настоящаго времени reading, going и прошедшаго времени read, gone опредѣляютъ существительныя или мѣстоименія напр. I heard them speaking — (причастіе speaking опредѣляетъ мѣстоименіе) them. In forming his opinion, my father was right (прич. forming относится къ сущ. father).

Примѣчаніе. Обыкновенно причастія ставятся послѣ именъ сущ. и мѣстоименія, иногда они стоятъ предъ ними.

§ 25. Причастія самостоятельныя (т. е. такія, которыя не опредѣляютъ никакаго существительнаго или прилагательнаго имѣютъ значеніе сущ. или прилагательныхъ именъ и требуютъ члена. Напримѣръ: The speaking of the truth. The worshiping of idols. Такія причастія не могутъ имѣть послѣ себя винительнаго падежа напр. „the reading of books“ чтеніе книгъ, а не „reading books“ причастія же относящіяся къ какимъ нибудь существ. допускаютъ послѣ себя винительный падежъ напр. „My boy by reading books educated himself for life“ здѣсь причастіе „reading“ относится къ

сущ. „boy“ и конечно допускаетъ послѣ себя какъ глаголъ to read винительный падежъ.

Примѣчаніе. Не слѣдуетъ употреблять причастія вмѣсто неопредѣленнаго наклоненія и существительн. напр. to take a walk every day is very useful сказать the taking of a walk every day etc. Однакожъ нѣкоторыя причаст. имѣютъ уже вполнѣ значеніе сущ. именъ нап. spelling, drawing, они употребляютъ со членами и безъ членовъ.

Iое упражненіе.

My situation amply compensated me by giving me ten pounds a week. After the wedding of my daughter I settled in my country place in France. By wedding the richest lady of England, he, of course, became a very influential member of society. In Paris he met with the pretty woman, and, taking a fancy to her, married her in opposition to his whole family. After the wedding he tried to reconcile himself to his family, but failing in that he left England. One member of his family bearing the name of Nelson, occompanied him.

IIое упражненіе.

Соблюдая истину вы будете почитаемы каждымъ. Я не могъ, оставляя моего брата безъ всякихъ средствъ къ жизни, дѣлать иначе. Ученіе (есть) полезно какъ для богатыхъ, такъ и для бѣдныхъ. Допуская это, я не могу оставить дѣло безъ послѣдствій. Соблюдая эти правила, вы будете знать грамматику англійскаго языка.

	читай	значитъ
rule	рулъ	правило
to admit	ту *а*дмитъ’	допускать
otherwise	озсер’ууайзъ	иначе
to observe	ту обсёрвъ	соблюдать
to reconcile	ту реконсайлъ	примирять
influential	инфлю’енчелъ	вліятельный
to wed	ту ууедъ	обвѣнчаться
wedding	ууед’ингъ	свадьба
situation	зитю’эйшенъ	мѣсто
consequence	кон’сиквенсъ	послѣдствіе
learning	лёр’нингъ	ученіе
to command respect		быть почитаемымъ
accompany	*а*кём’пани	сопровождать
to marry	ту мэр’и	жениться
to settle	ту сет’елъ	поселиться
amply	эмп’ли	щедро
to compensate	ком’пенсетъ	вознаграждать

Девятый урокъ.

О нарѣчіяхъ.

§ 26. Нарѣчія опредѣляютъ глаголы, причастія, прилагательныя и другія нарѣчія напр. the man writes very well an uncommonly wise man, etc.

Примѣчаніе. Слова no и yes, отвѣчая на вопросы, равносильны цѣлымъ предложеніямъ и суть они самостоятельныя части въ рѣчи.

§ 27. Нарѣчія опредѣляющія прилагательныя обыкновенно стоятъ предъ ними. напр. „he is a very good man. Тѣ, которыя опредѣляютъ сложные глаголы обыкновенно стоятъ между вспомогательнымъ глаголомъ и глаголомъ напр. I shall soon have a book.

I примѣчаніе. Хотя нѣтъ опредѣленныхъ правилъ для помѣщенія нарѣчій, однакожъ нужно стараться давать имъ опредѣл. мѣсто для ясности рѣчи.

II примѣчаніе. Нарѣчіе „not“ нельзя замѣнять частицей „no.“ Между тѣмъ какъ первое есть нарѣчіе, второе есть самостоятельное слово въ предложеніи напр. Will you go to the theatre or not. Нельзя сказать „no“.

§ 28. Иногда нарѣчія употребляютъ какъ прилагательныя напр. A far land здѣзь нарѣчіе „far“ имѣетъ значеніе прилаг. The only man in the city — only здѣсь прилагательное.

Примѣчаніе. Нѣкоторые грамматики англійскіе считаютъ, что нарѣчія иногда служатъ опредѣленіемъ для существительныхъ именъ.

Iое упражненіе.

The month of December has nearly ended. As we approached New Jear again, a hope strengthened us, that woe, horror and desolation of the last year have already gone forth to shadow. We shall return once more to our former life. We passed the last day of the year in our large country house. The last day wore on, and night stealthily and gradually advanced. Soon the great city came out of the darkness. My brother saw a tall figure pointing towards the gates „Follow me“ said the figure. We shall follow directly, said I. The next instant we all started approaching the bright lights of the city.

Пое упражненіе.

Они уже начали ходить въ школу. Теперь даже маленькіе дѣти не бояться ходить въ лѣсъ (не дѣлаютъ бояться.). Наконецъ вы пріѣхали къ намъ. Надѣетесь ли вы оставаться у насъ долго. Его сила и богатство спасли вчера ее отъ вѣрной гибели. Завтра мы поѣдимъ въ городъ. Мы прожили тамъ спокойно и тихо. Я бы съ удовольствіемъ дѣлалъ бы это, но не могу.

	читай	значитъ
with pleasure	ууизсъ плежеръ'	съ удовольствіемъ
at length		наконецъ
even	ив'нъ	даже
to point	ту пойнтъ	указывать
darkness	даркнессъ	темнота
stealthily	стелсз'или	тайкомъ
shadow	шэдб	тѣнь
to strengthen	ту стренгсзенъ'	укрѣплять
to end	ту эндъ	кончать
to remain	ремэйнъ	оставаться
already	ôлреду	уже
bright	брайтъ	ясный
figur	фиг'оръ	фигура
gradually	гредж'или	постепенно
desolation	десблэйшенъ	опустошеніе
horror	ороръ	ужасъ
to approach	ту ɑпрбчъ	приближаться

Десятый урокъ.

О союзахъ.

§ 29. Союзы „as“ и „than“, какъ и нежели, необходимо различать. Изъ предложеній „I am just as good as you are“ и „I am better than you are“ видно, что если въ первомъ предложеніи сказуемое есть прилагательное положительной степени, то во второмъ предложеніи употребляется союзъ „as“, если же въ первомъ предложеніи сказуемое (есть) прилагательное сравнительной и превосходной степеней, то во второмъ предложеніи употребляется союзъ „than“.

§ 30. Слѣдующіе союзы суть соотвѣтствующіе: thongh — yet; whether — or; either — or; neither — nor; both — and; such — as; such — that; such — as; as — so;

so — as; so — that. Примѣры: Though I was considered very old, yet I could do all the work = Хотя я считался очень старымъ, всетаки я могъ дѣлать все. Whether he shall go or I = Онъ ли пойдетъ или я. Either you or I shall write = Или ты или я будемъ писать. Both you and your brother = Оба ты и твой братъ. Such a thing as this = Такое дѣло какъ это.

§ 31. Either и neither ставятся иногда на концѣ предложеніи какъ бы (expletive) попольнительными къ or и nor, not, напр.: It is not dangerons neither. May be it is my capacity, or his either.

I^oe упражненіе.

Neither despise nor oppose the opinions of your parents and teachers. He would either do it himself or let other people do it. The greatness of the man was such, as to be reverend by all the state. Whether he will go to the country or stay home remains to be seen. Though he were dead, yet we shall not mind to leave. I like milk better than beer. We like every one of you, as our own children. The things are so obscure that they require much thinking. God made both heaven and earth. Where have you been or he either? It is not very nice neither. No man was ever so mild as he was. My health is such, that I can not go to the theatre.

II^oe упражненіе.

Ни имѣешь ли ты другаго доказательства нежели (than) это. Онъ самъ ничего не дѣлаетъ, да и другихъ не пускаетъ. Хотя мы получили книги сегодня, всетаки не можемъ заниматься. Я долженъ быть откревеннымъ съ вами и признаюсь, что я васъ не понимаю. Эта книга не такъ хорошо печатана, какъ должно быть. Намѣренъ ли онъ дѣлать или нѣтъ? Да, онъ намѣренъ дѣлать это. Ни я, ни онъ не можетъ итти въ городъ сегодня.

	читай	значитъ
to be candid		быть откровеннымъ
reverend	реверендъ	почтенный
to despise	ту деспайзъ	презирать
obscure	обскюръ	темный
to oppose	оппбзъ	противодѣйствовать

Одинадцатый урокъ.

О предлогахъ.

§ 32. Хотя правильное употребленіе предлоговъ изучается на практикѣ. Не лишнимъ считаемъ давать нѣкоторыя правила объ употребленіи предлоговъ. Предлоги „between или betwixt" употребляются для выраженія отношенія между двумя предметами, among and amidst — между многими предметами. Напр. Between the table in the chair I was standing, among the other chairs was one nice beautifal chair. Предлоги „in, into" употребляются различнымъ образомъ, между тѣмъ какъ предлогъ into выражаетъ движеніе и перемѣну, in выражаетъ только отношеніе однаго предмета къ другому напр. to go into the kitchen итти въ кухню, to be in the kitchen значитъ быть въ кухнѣ

Примѣчаніе. Очень важно знать правильное употребленіе предлоговъ послѣ исвѣстныхъ глаголовъ напр. to think of; to attend to; to laugh at etc.

§ 33. Обыкновенно предлоги предошествуютъ своимъ сущ. прилагательнымъ мѣстоименіямъ и причастіямъ. Въ придаточныхъ предложеніяхъ очень часто предлогъ ставится на концѣ предложенія напр. When I have finished that which you spoke of. I do not know indeed what you are laughing at.

Примѣчаніе. Предлогъ to присоединяется къ основной формѣ глагола для образованія неопредѣленнаго наклоненія напр. to speak = говорить to go ходить etc.

I^oe^ упражненіе.

After proceeding some miles on the highway among the trees, the boy turned off the carriage from the highway, involving himself in an intricate network of cross-roads. A creeping chill through the flow of his young blood was felt by him, as soon he has perceived a tall figure standing in they middle of the way and pointing to the woods. The night passed, which I have spoken of. After day-break he determined to start for the station; a weary patience of expeetation he felt, as he was sitting in his carriage awaiting his master. He looked mechanically at the approaching vehicles: at a sudden a whistle was heard and his heart jumped for joy.

IIое упражненіе.

Онъ находитъ затрудненіе въ этихъ дѣлахъ. Тамъ не было воды и онъ умеръ отъ жажды. Тѣ люди, о которыхъ ты говорилъ, суть мои лучшіе друзья. Мы раздѣлимъ имущество между братомъ и сестрою. Мы раздѣлили имущество между всѣми сыновьями по-ровно. Я былъ въ Лондонѣ, когда это случилось.

vehicle	повозка
expectation	ожиданіе
to determine	заключить
chill	холодъ
to turn off	отклонять
to proceed	двигаться впередъ
diffuculty	затрудненіе
to jump	скакать
mechanically	механически
weary	утомленный
to perceive	замѣтить
to involve	запутать
highway	большая дорога

Двѣнадцатый урокъ.

Объ употребленія мѣстоименія „one“ (одинъ) въ англійск. яз.

§ 34. Если въ двухъ предложеніяхъ, соединенныхъ союзомъ „и“, находится одно и доже сущ. въ винительномъ падежѣ; такъ во второмъ предложеніи вмѣсто сущ. находится мѣст. „one“ напр. Я имѣю красный платокъ и онъ имѣетъ бѣлый (платокъ) = I have a red handkerchief, and he has a white one. We have red handkechiefs, and you have blue ones = Мы имѣемъ красные платки, и вы имѣете синіе (платки).

§ 35. „One“ какъ подлежащее употребляется для выраженія неопредѣленнаго напр. One is not always so happy as one wishes = [(Кто-нибуть) (неизвѣстная личность) не (есть) такъ счастливый какъ желаетъ].

§ 36. One's въ родительномъ падежѣ употребляется въ англійскомъ языкѣ напр. One ought to live agreeably with one's neighbour = Всякій долженъ жить пріятно со своимъ сосѣдомъ.

Iое упражненіе.

When one is ill, the bed is the place. One never can do anything to please him. One might pass one's life (собственную жизнь) very agreeably in this beautiful spot. One ought to be friendly with one's

neighbour. One should limit expences to one's means. When one is thirsty one likes to drink. One loves one's parents.

spot	мѣсто	to limit	органичить
parents	родители	thirsty	жаждущій.

Примѣчаніе. Люди говорятъ = the poeple speak употребляется тоже какъ въ русскомъ языкѣ для выраженія неизвѣстности подлежащаго.

People sometimes do wrong without knowing it. If people would understand the life of great men, they would not act so ridicolous towards them. They say that the emperor of Germany is a very old man.

people	люди	to understaud	понимать
sometimes	иногда	understood	понималъ
wrong	неправильно	to act	дѣйствовать
towards	къ	ridicolous	смѣшно

Iое упражненіе.

The good man wished te see his son. My cousin has promised to return to the country. These brave soldiers determined to make resistance. The hard-working miller prepared to grind the corn. His old school fellow intendends to visit him. All the travellers have resolved to leave the country. The new mistress expected to find things in better order. All the girls desired to discharge their duty. The new scholar hopes to obtain the prize. My poor father likes to see his children. This strange man is endeavouring to obtain the situation. The old hunter wished to see his apartment. I dare say you are right. I do speak. To walk in the strets, is very pleasant. To write well, is useful.

IIое упражненіе.

Читать при свѣчкѣ (есть) очень вредно для глазъ. Расточать деньги понапрасну не ведетъ къ богатству. Онъ былъ глупъ, что разсказалъ все своему врачу. Мы должны возвратиться въ Россію, потому что отецъ писалъ. Тѣ, которые храбро сражаюся,

достойны славы. Бѣдность и богатство, счастіе и несчастіе, жизнь и смерть суть дары Бога. Работать очень тяжело для богатыхъ людей. Молодой человѣкъ очень любитъ танцовать на балахъ. Дѣвушки суть очень красивы.

Тринадцатый урокъ.

О неопредѣленномъ наклоненіи.

I правило. Неопредѣленное наклоненіе сопровождается предлогомъ „to“ напр. to like; to write etc.

II правило. Послѣ глаголовъ can, dare, do, feel have, hear, help, know, make, may, must, need, observe, see, shall, smell, will, неопредѣленное наклоненіе стоитъ безъ предлога „to“.

III правило. Неопредѣленное наклоненіе употребляется какъ имя сущ. и очень часто бываетъ подлежащимъ въ предложеніи.

brave	храбрый	corn	зерно
miller	мельникъ	to discharge	исподнять
to expect	ожидать	to endeavour	стараться
prize	цѣна	hunter	охотникъ
situation	мѣсто	to dare	осмѣлиться
apartment	квартира	useful	полезный
to need	нуждаться	eye	глазъ
candle	свѣчка	in vain	по напрасну
to spend	расточать	foolish	глупъ
riches	богатство	unhappiness	несчастіе
happiness	счастіе	hard-working	трудолюбивый
gift	даръ	school fellow	сотоварищъ
resistance	отпоръ	to obtain	получать.

I^oe упражненіе.

She is in the church with her child. I was in your house. The father is good in health and spiritis (отецъ крѣпокъ здоровьемъ и духомъ). I have shed tears on account of your unkindness. I accuse him of it. I go to London. He is proud of his title (онъ гордится своимъ чиномъ). The prisoners were then called to the bar and the sentence was passed upon them. The poor

old man was leaning against a tree (старый бѣдный человѣкъ опирался объ дерево). Carelessness and idleness are the causses of misfortune.

Примѣчаніе. Въ скобкахъ ставится необходимый предлогъ въ русскомъ языкѣ.

at	у (въ) (по причинѣ)	spirit	духъ
in	въ	tear	слеза
of	(въ) отъ	unkindness	недружлюбіе
to	къ (въ)	bar	судъ
title	титулъ	prisonér	арестантъ
against	противъ (объ)	to accuse	обвинять
health	здоровье		

Пое упражненіе.

Я не имѣю денегъ у себя (about me). Я не могъ думать объ (of) этомъ. Мы можемъ быть лишенными своихъ денегъ (of our money) но ни добродѣтели. Нѣкоторые нѣмцы ищутъ (look for) жилища за океаномъ. Истина (есть) врождена въ насъ. Соотвѣтственно его обѣщанію, онъ долженъ возвратиться сегодня. Вмѣсто денегъ я получилъ письмо. Бѣдные сироты кричатъ. Я не люблю путешествовать ночью (at night). Твои родители пріѣхали вчера вечеромъ.

Четыренадцатый урокъ.

Объ предлогахъ.

Примѣчаніе. Въ англійскомъ языкѣ послѣ предлоговъ всегда находится винительный падежъ, который впрочемъ ничѣмъ не отличается отъ именительнаго. Не трудно такимъ образомъ переводить косвеные падежи русскаго языка на англійскій языкъ. Очень запутано и трудно для русскихъ учащихся есть правильное употребленіе предлоговъ, напр. I walk in the street (дослов. переводъ я гуляю въ улицѣ) = я гуляю по улицѣ. По англійски улица = street есть понятіе о двухъ рядахъ домовъ и гулять въ улицѣ вѣрно. Мальчики играютъ на улицѣ = (дос. пер.) The boys play on the streets) = the boys play in the streets. Нѣкоторыя предложенія безъ предлоговъ въ русскомъ языкѣ должны непремѣнно переводиться съ предлогами. I am working with my hands = я работаю (съ) руками.

born in us	врождена въ насъ	promise	обѣщаніе
instead	вмѣсто	letter	письмо
carelessness	безаботность	at night	ночью
idleness	лѣность	misfortune	бѣдствіе.

Iое упражненіе.

Having taken off his coat, he immediately leaped into the river. Having finished writing, he went to bed. Though suffering great pain, he contrived to get home. Having remained here for some weeks, we do not like to go way. On my returning home from school, I saluted my dear parents and put away the things. I have brought from school a map. Error learned from books, is held as sacred truth. Lying is the vice of slaves. As soon as we had the pleasure of being introduced to the ambassador, we were invited to dine with him the following morning. We can not help observing the difference between travelling in England and Germany. On aproaching the barn, I saw the cows coming out of it.

to observe	наблюдать	difference	разница
to help	помогать	between	между.

IIое упражненіе.

Обращаясь рѣчью къ публикѣ, священникъ сказалъ слѣдующія слова: „Наша жизнь (есть) коротка и обязонности очень велики предъ Богомъ, деритесь крѣпко за вѣру и отечество.“ Я имѣю хорошую квартиру. Что вы имѣете къ обѣду? Я ничего не имѣю. Обдумавъ все, я намѣревался уѣхать въ Англію. Офицеры, смотря на поля сраженія, объявили что (есть) очень опасно приближаться къ непріятелю съ лѣвой стороны.

side	сторона	country	отечество
oligation	объязанность	religion	вѣра.
left	лѣвый		

Iое упражненіе.

Avoid rude reports. What is the difference between the old and the new method? Your levity and heedlessness, if they continue, will prevent all substantial improvements. Poverty and obscurity will oppress him only

who esteems them oppressive. Suffer not jealousy and distrust to enter; they will destroy, like a canker every germ of friendship. Neither he, nor james has performed his task. Twenty-four pence are two shillings. I am sorry to hear your loss; but I hope it may be retrieved. I should be happy to render my assistance. The nobility were assured that the king would not interpose. Neither he nor you were there. To do justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with god, is the duty of every honest man. In youth, the multitude eagerly pursues pleasure as if it were their chief good. The committee were divided in sentiment, and they referred the business to the general meeting. The enemy were not able to support the charge. Was it you that builded that house. They stood in my way and hindered me.

IIое упражненіе.

Многіе люди признаютъ, что безъ религіи невозможно жить. Церковь находится (is) въ срединѣ города. Соблюдая истину, вы увидите, что всѣ извѣстія суть пустыя выдумки дурныхъ людей. Мы злоупотребляемъ даромъ слова, если мы клевещемъ противъ нашихъ друзей и соотечественниковъ. Будучи молодымъ человѣкомъ, меня ужасно обманули. Первое качество молодаго человѣка (есть) несомнѣно скромность. Невѣжество (есть) мать всѣхъ пороковъ. Тотъ, который дѣлаетъ вредъ людямъ долженъ ихъ бояться. Въ союзѣ мы крѣки противъ всѣхъ нашихъ враговъ. Онъ любитъ драться съ своими товарищами, хотя онъ слабый и маленькій мальчикъ.

obcurity	неизвѣстность	to esteem	считать
loss	потеря	to interpose	вмѣшиваться
to hinder	препятствовать	country-man	соотечественникъ
canker	ракъ	to be	находится
germ	зародышъ	oppresive	стѣснительный
harm	вредъ	poverty	бѣдность.
to retrieve	возвращать		

Четвертая часть.

I. Христоматія.

Ia. The folly of castle-building.

Alnaschar, says the fable, was a very idle fellow, who never would set [1]) his hand to any business during his father's life. His father, dying, left to him the value of a hundred drachmas in Persian money. Alnaschar, in order to make the best of it, laid [2]) it out in glasses, bottles, and the finest earthen ware. These he piled up in a large open basket, and, having made choise of a very liltle shop, placed the basket at his feet, and leaned his back upon the wall in expectations of customers. As he sat in his posture, with his eyes upon the basket, he fell into a most amusing train [3]) of thought, and was overheard by one of his neighbours, as he talked to himself „This basket says he" cost me at the wholesale merchant's a hundred drachmas, which is all I have in the world.

folly	глупость	choise	выборъ
castle-building	воздушные замки	back	спина
basket	корзина	wall	стѣна
to place	положить на мѣсто	posture	положеніе
to lean	наклоняться	wholesale	оптовой торгъ
customer	покупатель	world	свѣтъ
amusing	интересный	bottle	бутылка
merchant	купецъ	earthen ware	фаянсъ
to die	умирать	shop	лавка
value	стоимость	expectation	ожиданіе
to pile	собирать въ кучу	eye	глазъ

1) To set hand to business = заниматься дѣломъ.
2) To lay out in glasses etc. = тратить на стаканы etc.
3) Train of thought = ходъ мысли.

Ib. Продолженіе предыдущаго.

I shall quickly make twe hundred of it by selling it in retail. These two hundred drachmas will in a little while rise to four hundred, which of course will amount in time to four thousand. Four thousand drachmas can not fail [1]) of making eight thousand. As soon as by this means I am master of ten thousand, I will lay aside my trade of a glass-man and turn [2]) jeweler. I shall then deal in diamonds, pearls, and all sorts of rich stones. When I have got together as much wealth as I can well desire I will make a purchase of the finest house I can find. I shall then begin to enjoy myself and make a noise in the world. I will not, however, stop there, but still continue my traffic, till I have got together a hundred thousand drachma.

quickly	скоро	to continue	продолжать
to fail	ошибаться	of course	естественно
pearl	жемчугъ	trade	занятіе
wealth	богатство	together	вмѣстѣ
still	тѣмъ не мѣнѣе	to stop	перестать
retail	мелочной торгъ	traffic	торговля
lay aside	оставить	diamand	діамантъ
stone	камень	noise	шумъ
purchase	покупка	sort	сортъ

Примѣчаніе. Нарѣчіе quickly находится между вспом. гл. shall и неопред. нак. make.

Ic. Продолженіе предыдущаго.

When I have thus made myself master of a hundred thousand drachmas, I shall naturally set [3]) myself on footing of a prince, and will demand the Grand Vizir's daughter in marriage [4]), after having represented to that minister the information which I have received of the beauty, wit, discretion, and other high qualities which his daughter possesses. I will let him know, at the same time, that it is my intention to make him a present of a thousand pieces of gold on our marriage night. As soon as I have mar-

1) Can not fail of making = непремѣнно сдѣлаетъ
2) Turn jeweler = сдѣлаться ювелиромъ.
3) To set on footing of a prince = зажить какъ принцъ.
4) To demand a daughter in marriage = предложеніе дѣлать.

ried the Grand Vizir's daughter, I will make my father-in-law [1]) a visit with a grand train and equipage; and when I am placed at his right hand — where I shall be, of course, if it be only to honor his daughter — I will give the thousand pieces of gold which I promised him, and afterwards, to his great suprise, will present him another purse of the same value, with some short speech, „as," Sir, you see I am a man [2]) of my word; I always give more than I promise.

naturally	естественно	discretion	благоразумie
to represent	представить	intention	намѣреніе
information	увѣдомленіе	piece	кусокъ
wit	остроумie	surprise	удивленіе
to possess	владѣть	to demand	просить
to marry	жениться	beauty	красота
to promise	обѣщать	quality	качество
speech	рѣчь	present	подарокъ
minister	министеръ	equipage	экипажъ
to receive	получить	purse	кошелокъ.

Id. Продолженіе.

„When I have brought the princess to my house, I shall take particular care to keep her in a due respect for me. To this end, I shall confine her to her own apartment, make her a short visit, and talk but little to her. Her women will represent to me that she is inconsolable by reason of my unkindness, and beg me with tears to caress her, and let her sit down by me; but I shall still remain inexorable, and will turn my back upon her. Her mother will then come and bring her daughter to me, as I am seated upon my sofa. The daughter with tears in her eyes, will fling herself at my feet, and beg of me to receive her into my favor. Then will I, to imprint in her a thorough veneration for my person, draw up my legs and spurn her from me with my foot, in such a manner that she shall fall down several paces from the sofa." Alnaschar was entirely swallowed up in his chimerical vision, and could not forbear acting with his foot what he had in his thoughts so that unluckily striking

1) Father-in-law = отецъ по закону = тесть.
2) A man of his word = человѣкъ слова = совѣстный.

his basket of brittle ware, which was the fondation of all his grandeur he kicked his glasses to a great distance from him into the street and broke them into ten thousand pieces.

particular особенный, care забота.

IIa. A noble revenge.

A young officer had so far forgotten himself, in a moment of irritation, as to strike a private soldier full [1]) of personal dignity, and distinguished for his courage. The inexorable laws of military discipline forbade to the injured soldier any practical redress — he could look for no retaliation by acts. Words only were at his command, and, in tumult of indignation, as he turned away, the soldier said to the officer that he would „make him repent it [2])." This, wearing the shape of a menace, naturally rekindled the officer's anger, and intercepted any disposition which might be rising within him toward a sentiment of remorse; and thus the irritation between the two young men grew hotter than before.

moment	мигъ	word	слово
irritation	гнѣвъ	shape	образъ
law	законъ	anger	гнѣвъ
redress	удовлетвореніе	intercept	прерывать
act	дѣйствіе	remorse	раскаяніе
indignation	негодованіе	to distinguish	отличаться
to rekindle	опять зажегать	courage	храбрость
sentiment	чувство	discipline	дисциплина
to turn	удаляться	retaliation	возмездіе
private soldier	простой солдатъ	tumult	суматоха
dignity	достойнство	menace	угроза
military	военный	dispostion	расположеніе
practical	практическій		

IIb. Продолженіе предыдущаго.

Some weeks after this a partial action took place [3]) with the enemy. Suppose yourself a spectator, and loo-

---

1) Full of personal dignity. Прилагательное „full" обыкновенно находится предъ сущ. напр. full soldier; но если же прилагательное сопровождается другими объяснительными словами какъ напр. здѣсь soldier full of personal dignity оно находится послѣ.

2) To make him repent = заставить его каяться to make him write = заставить писать make = заставить въ эт. пред.

3) To take place = случиться.

king down into a valley occupied by the two armies. They are facing each other, you see, in martial array. But it is no more than a skirmish which is going [1]) on; in the course of which, however, an occasion suddenly arises for a desperate service. A redoubt, which has fallen into the enemy's hands, must be recaptured at any price, and under circumstances of all but [2]) hopeless difficulty.

partial	отдѣльный	array	строй
to suppose	предположить	service	услуга
spectator	зритель	circumstance	объстоятельство
desperate	отчаяный	difficulty	затрудененіе
to reacapture	взять назадъ	martial	военный
hopeless	безнадежный	skirmish	стычка
to occupy	занимать	occasion	случай
valley	долина	redoubt	редутъ

IIс. Продолженіе.

A strong party has volunteered for the service; there is a cry for somebody to head them; you see a soldier step out from the ranks to assume the leadership; the party move rapidly forward; in a few minutes it is swallowed up from your eyes in clouds of smoke; for one half hour, from behind these clouds, you receive hieroglyphic reports of bloody strife — fierce repeating signals, flashes from the guns rolling musketry and exulting hurras advancing or receding slackening or redoubling.

party	партія	to head	стать въ главѣ
to volunteer	предлогать услуги	to assume	принять
rank	рядъ	leadership	начальство
cloud	облако	smoke	дымъ
bloody	кровавой	strife	борьба
to repeat	повторять	fierce	страшный
signal	знакъ	flash	блескъ (внезанный)
gun	ружье	musketry	ружья (вообще)
to roll	катать	to exult	ликовать
to advance	приближаться	to recede	отступать
to slack	ослабнуть	redouble	удвоить

1) To go on = продолжать.

2) And under circumstanees of all but hopelers difficuty = и подъ обстоятельствами всего возможнаго и безнадеждиаго затрудненія.

IId. Продолженіе.

At lenght all is over; the redoubt has been recovered; that which was lost found again; the jewel which had been made captive is ransomed with blood. Crimsoned with glorious gore the wreck of the conquering party is relieved, and at liberty to return. From the river you see it ascending. The plume-crested officer in command rushes forward, with his left hand raising his hat in homage to the blackened fragments of what once was a flag, while with his right hand he seizes that of the leader, though not more than a private from the ranks. That perplexes you not; mystery you see none in that. For distinctions of order perish, ranks are confounded; „high and low" are words without a meaning and to wreck goes every notion or feeling that divides the noble from the noble, or the brave man from the brave.

At lenght	наконецъ
to recover	возвращать
jewel	драгоцѣнный камень
captive	плѣнникъ
to ransom	выкупать
to crimson	красить
gore	кровь (густая)
wreck	кораблекрушеніе
to relieve	освобождать
at liberty	свободно
to ascend	подниматься
plume-crested	украшенъ на груди перьями
to rush	бѣгать
homage	повинность
fragment	остатокъ
to perplex	привести въ замѣшательство
mystery	тайна
to confound	смѣшивать
distinction	отличіе
notion	понятіе
order	порядокъ

IIe. Продолженіе.

But wherefore is it that now, when suddenly they wheel into mutual recogniton, suddenly they [1]) pause? This soldier, this officer — who are they? O reader! once before they had stood face to face [2]) — the soldier that was struck the officer that struck him. Once again they are meeting; and the gaze of armies is upon them. If for a moment a doubt divides them, in a moment the doubt has perished. One glance exchanged between them publishes the forgiveness that is sealed for ever.

---

1) To wheel into mutual recognition = узнать другъ друга.
2) To stand face to face = стоять лицемъ къ лицу.

wherefore	отчего	reader	читатель
to wheel	поварачиваться	gaze	взоръ
mutual	обоюдный	doubt	сомнѣніе
recognition	узнаваніе	glance	взглядъ
to pause	остановиться	once	однажды
to exchange	мѣняться	to publish	объявлять печатать
again	еще разъ	to seal	запечатать
forgiveness	прощеніе	face	лице

Примѣчаніе. Правило объ употребленіи сослагательнаго наклюненія при предложеніяхъ начинающихся союзомъ „if“ очень часто нарушается смыми лучшими писателями if a toubt divides them вмѣсто if a doubt divide them.

IIf. Продолженіе.

As one who recovers a brother whom has accounted dead, the officer sprang forward, threw his arm, around the neck of the soldier, and kissed him, as if he were some martyr glorified by that shadow of death from which he was returning; while, on his part, the soldier stepping back, and carrying his hand through the beantiful motions of the military salute to a superior, makes this immortal answer — that answer which shut up for ever the memory of the indignity offered to him, even for the last time alluding to it: „Sir, said he, I told you before I would make you repent it.“

Thomas de Quincey.

to account	считать	to kiss	цѣловать
dead	мертвый	martyr	мученникъ
neck	шея	to glorify	сдѣлать славнымъ
shadow	тѣнь	death	смерть
to step	шагать	to carry	носить
motion	движеніе	salute	чествованіе
superior	высшій по должности	answer	отвѣтъ
memory	воспоминаніе	to allude	намекнуть
immortal	безсмертный		

IIIa. Ulse plain language.

What do you say? What? I really do not understand you. Be so good as to explain yourself again. Upon, my word [1]), I do not! Oh now, I know: you mean to tell me it is a cold day. Why did you not say at once „It is cold to-day. If you wish to inform me it rains or snows pray say it rains“ „it snows;“ or if you think, I look

1) Upon my word = повѣрь моему слову.

well and you choose to compliment me say" I think you look well" [1]). „But" you answer that is so common and to plain, and what everybody can say." Well and what if everybody can? Is it so great a misfortune to be understood when one speaks [2]) and to speak like the rest of the world.

really	дѣйствительно	at once	сейчасъ
to explain	объяснять	to inform	увѣдомлять
to rain	дождить	to snow	снѣгъ идетъ
to pray	просить	to compliment	сдѣлать комплиментъ
common	обыкновенный	plain	ясно
everybody	каждый	rest	остатокъ

I примѣчаніе. Нарѣчіе „really" находится предъ глаголомъ do напр. „I really do not."

II примѣчаніе. Членъ постоянно находится предъ сущ., если есть прилагательное — предъ нимъ напр. a great man. Здѣсь же въ предложеніи. Is it so great a misfnrtune a находится послѣ so great потому что частица so прибавлена.

Шb. Продолженіе.

I will tell you what, my friend — you do not suspect it, and I shall astonish you — but you, and those like you, want common sense! Nay, this is not all; it is not only in the direction of your wants that you are in fault, but in your superfluitus; you have too much conceit; you possess an opinion that you have more sense than others. That in the source of all your pompous nothings, your cloudy sentences, and your big words without a meaning. Before you accost a person, or enter a room let me pull you by the sleeve and whisper in your ear, „Do not try to show off your sense: have none at all; that is your cue. Use plain languoge, if you can; just such as you find others use, who in your idea, have no understanding; and then, perhaps, you will get credit for having some."

to suspect	подозрѣвать	to accost	подходить
to astonish	удивлять	to pull	тянуть
common sense	зравый смыслъ	to whisper	шептать
nay	нѣтъ	sleeve	рукавъ
direction	направленіе	want	нужда
opinion	мнѣніе	fault	ошибка
sentence	предложеніе	superfluity	излишество

1) To look well = казаться здоровымъ.
2) One speaks = кто нибудь говоритъ (говорятъ).

conceit	самодовольство	ear	ухо
source	источникъ	cue	знакъ
pompous	пышный	credit	кредитъ
to enter	вступать		

IV. What is a gentleman.

A gentleman is just an gentle-man; no more, no less; a diamand polished, that was first a diamand in the rough. A gentleman is gentle. A gentleman is modest. A gentleman is courteous. A gentleman is generous. A gentleman is slow to take offense, as being one that never gives it. A gentleman is slow to surmise evil, as being one that never thinks it. A gentleman goes armed only in consciousness of right. A gentleman subjects his appetites. A gentleman refines his taste. A gentleman subdues his feeling. A gentleman deems others better than himself. Sir Philip Sidney was never so much a gentleman — mirror though he was of England's knighthood — as when, upon the field of Zutphen, as he lay in his blood, he waived the draught of cold spring water that was brought to quench his mortal thirst in favor of a dying soldier. St. Paul described a gentleman when he exhorted the Philippian Christians: Whatsoever things are of good report, if there be any virtue, and then be any praise, think on these things.

G. W. Doane.

diamand	бриліантъ	to deem	считать
rough	суровый	to subdue	дѣлать подвластнымъ
modest	скромный	lovely	любезно
courteous	учтивый	praise	хвала
generous	благородный	feeling	чувство
offense	обида	Christian	Христіанинъ
to refine	облагораживать	mirror	зеркало
taste	вкусъ	knighthood	рыцарство
to describe	описывать	field	поле
to exhort	увѣщевать	blood	кровь
water	вода	to waive	оставлять
to polish	полировать	draught	глотокъ
favor	польза	spring	источникъ
to surmise	подозрѣвать	to quench	тушить
evil	зло	thirst	жажда
to arm	воружать	report	слухъ
consciousness	совѣсть	virtue	добродѣтель
to subject	подчинять	mortal	смертельный
appetite	аппетитъ		

V. The beggar maid[1]).

Her arms across her breast she laid;
She was more fair than words can say:
Barefooted came the beggar maid
Before the king Cophetua
In robe and crown the king stept down
To meed and greet her on her way
„It is no wonder“ said the lords
„She is more beautiful than day“

As shines the moon in clouded skies
She in her poor attire was seen:
One praised her ankles, one her eyes
One her dark hair and lovesome[2]) mien.
So sweet a face, such angel grace,
In all that land had never been:
Cophetua sware[3]) a royal oath:
„This beggar maid shall be my queen.

Alfred Tennyson.

breast	грудь	ankle	лодыжка ноги
barefooted	босоногій	hair	волоса
robe	мантія	dark	темный
crown	корона	attire	украшеніе
to greet	поздравлять	mien	мина
way	дорога	angel	ангелъ
beggar	бѣднякъ	grace	милость
moon	луна	land	страна
sky	небо	royal	гусударственно
to praise	хвалить	oath	присяга

VIa. The best kind of revenge.

Some years ago, a warehouseman in Manchester, England published a scurrilous pamphlet, in which he endeavored to hold[4]) up the house of Grant Brothers to ridicule. William Grant remarked upon the occurence that the man would live to repent what he had done; and this was conveyed by some tale-bearer to the libeler who said: „Oh I suppose he thinks I shall some time or other be

1) Beggar maid = бѣдная дѣвушка.
2) Loversome = lovely = любезный.
3) Swear swore sworn въ поэтическомъ слогѣ sware присягалъ.
4) To hold up the house etc. поднять на смѣхъ домъ Братьевъ Грантъ.

in his debt, but I will take [1]) good care of that.“ It happens, however, that a man [2]) of business can not always choose who shall be his creditors. The pamphleteer became a bankrupt and the brothers held an acceptance [3]) of which had been indorsed to them by the drawer [4]) who had also become a bankrupt.

to indorse	сдѣлать (подпись оборотную)	care	забота
		scurrilous	грубой
ago	назадъ	pamphlet	памфлетъ
warehouseman	купецъ	to repent	каяться
to endeavor	стараться	to convey	сообщать
ridicule	насмѣшка	tale-bearer	сплетникъ
to remark	замѣчать	libeler	пишущій диффамацію
occurence	случай	to happen	случиться
debt	долгъ	creditor	кредиторъ

VIb. Продолженіе.

The wantonly-libeled men had thus become the creditors of the libeler! They now had it in their power to make him repent of his audacity. He could not obtain his certificate without their signature, and without it he could not enter into business again. He had obtained the number of signatures required by the bankrupt law except one. It seemed folly to hope that the firm of „the brothers“ would supply the deficiency. What! they who had cruelly been made the laughing-stocks of the public [5]) forget the wrong and favor the wrong-doer? He despaired. But the claims of a wife and children forced him at last to make an application. Humbled by misery, he presented himself at the counting-house of the wronged.

wantonly	неумышленно	application	просьба
audacity	смѣлость	misery	несчастіе
signature	подпись	to present	предоставиться
except	кромѣ	to obtain	получить
folly	глупость	certificate	свидѣтельство
deficiency	недостатокъ	to require	требовать
forget	забывать	to seem	казаться
to despair	отчаяваться	firm	фирма

1) To take good care = заботиться о томъ.
2) A man of business = дѣловой человѣкъ.
3) acceptance = въ родѣ векселя.
4) Drawer = который даетъ векселъ.
5) Laughing-stocks of the public = насмѣшкою для публики.

cruelly	ужасно, (звѣрски)	number	число
wrong	несправодливость	bankrupt-law	законъ о банкротствѣ
claim	объязанность	to supply	доставить
to humble	унизить	to force	заставить
counting-house	контора		

VIc. Продолженіе.

Mr. William Grant was there alone, and his first words to the delinquent were „shut the door, Sir!“ sternly uttered. The door was shut, and the libeler stood trembling[1]) before the libeled. He told his tale, and produced his certificate, which was instantly clutched by the injured merchant you wrote a pamphlet against us once! Exclaimed Mr. Grant. The supplicant expected to se his parchment thrown in to the fire. But this was not its destination. Mr. Grant took a pen, and, writing something upon the document handed it back to the bankrupt. He, poor wretch! Expected to see a rogue, scoundrel, libeler inscribed, but, these was in fair round characters the signature of the firm.

delinquent	преступникъ	tale	сказка
to tremble	дрожать	instantly	сейчасъ
to produce	доставить	to exclaim	воскликнуть
merchant	купецъ	parchment	пергаментъ
supplicant	проситель	document	документъ
destination	назначеніе	to expect	ожидать
wretch	несчастный	scoundrel	негодяй
rogue	мошенникъ	character	буква
libeler	пишущій диффамацію	to utter	произносить
sternly	сурово	to clutch	хватить

VId. Продолженіе.

„We make it a rule“ said Mr. Grant „never to refuse signing the certificate of on honest tradesman and we have never heard you were anything else.“ The tears started into the poor man's eyes. „Ah,“ said Mr. Grant „my saying was true. I said you would live to repent writing that pamphlet. I did not mean it as a threat. I only meant that some day you would know us better, and be sorry you had tried to injure us. I see you repent of it

1) The libeler stood trembling = пишущій диффамацію стоялъ дрожа предъ обиженнымъ.

now.“ „I do, I do!“ said the grateful man; „I bitterly repent it.“ „Well, well, my dear fellow, you know us now. How do you get on? What are you going to do?“ The poor man stated that he had friends who could assist him when his certificate was obtained. „But how are you off in the mean time?“ And the answer was, that having given up every farthing to his creditors, he had been compelled to stint his family of even common necessities, that he might be enabled to pay the cost of his certificate. „My dear fellow this will not do; your family must not suffer. Be kind enough to take this ten-pound note to your wife from me. There, there my dear fellow! Nay don't cry; it will be all well with you yet. Keep up your spirits, set to work like a man, and you will raise your head among us yet.“ The overpowered man endeavored to express his thanks: the swelling of his throat forbade words. He put his handkerchief to his face and went out of the door crying like a child. Chambers.

rule	правило	to compell	принуждать
trademan	купецъ	to stint	сдерживать
threat	угроза	to express	выражать
to try	пробовать	thanks	благодарность
farthing	монета (англ.)	handkerchief	платокъ
necessity	нужда	throat	горло
fellow	молодецъ	ten-pound note	(100 руб. кредитный билетъ)
enough	довольно	answer	отвѣтъ
kind	добродушный	to state	утвердить
to refuse	отказать	to assist	помочь
to start	прыгнуть	grateful	благодарный
sorry	печаль	head	голова
to get on	поживать		

VII a. The eloquence of Action.

When public bodies are to be addressed on momentous occasions, when great interests are at stake [1]) and strong passions excited, nothing is valuable in speech further than it is connected with high intellectual and moral endowments. Clearness, force, and earnestness are the qualities which produce conviction. True eloquence, indeed, does not consist in speech. It can not be brought from far. Labor and learning may toil for it, but they will toil in vain. Words and phrases may be marshaled in every way, but

1) When interests are at stake = когда интиресы въ опасности.

they can not compass it. It must consist in the man in the subject, and in the occasion. Affected passion, intense expression the pomp of declamation, all may aspire after it — they can not reach it. It comes, if it come at all, like the outbreaking of a fountain from the earth, or the bursting forth of volcanic fires with spontaneous, original native force.

public	публичный
body	тѣло
occasion	случай
interest	интерестъ
endowment	даръ
intellectual	умственный
earnestness	серьезность
eloquence	краснорѣчіе
labor	работа
in vain	по напрасну
to compass	достигать
expression	выраженіе
to reach	достигать
spontaneous	внезапный
to adress	обратиться съ рѣчьо
momentous	значительный
stake	колъ, столбъ
passion	страсть
moral	нравственный
clearness	ясность
quality	качество
indeed	на самомъ дѣлѣ
learning	ученность
to marshal	строить въ рядъ
affected	подѣленный
pomp	пышность
fountain	фонтанъ
original	оригинальный
to excite	возбуждать
valuable	цѣнный
to connect	соединять,связать
force	сила
conviction	убѣжденіе
to consist	состоять
toil	трудиться
intense	горячій
to aspire	стремлиться
earth	земля
native	врожденый

VIIb. Продолженіе.

The graces taught in the schools, the costly ornaments and studied contrivances of speech, shock and disgust men when their own lives, and the fate of their wives, their children, and their country, hang on the decision of the hour. Then, words have lost their power, rhetoric is vain, and all elaborate oratory contemptible. Even genius itself then feels rebuked and subdued, as in the presense of higher qualities. Then patriotism is eloquent; then self-devotion is eloquent. The clear conception outruning the deductions of logic, the high purpose the firm resolve, the dauntless spirit, speaking on the tongue, beaming from the eye, informing every feature, and urging the whole man onward right onward, to his object — this is the eloquence; or, rather it is something greater and higher then all elequence — it is action, noble, sublime godlike action.

Daniel Webster.

costly	драгоцѣнный
ornament	украшеніе
contrivance	выдумка
to shock	возмущать
to disgust	отвораща́ть
decision	рѣшеніе
purpose	цѣль
resolve	рѣшеніе
dauntless	храбрый
tongue	языкъ
elaborate	выработанный
oratory	оратерство
contemptible	презрительный
to rebuke	дѣлать выговоръ
presence	присутствіе
conception	понятіе
to beam	бросать лучи свѣта
feature	черта лица
to urge	побуждать
sublime	высокій
godlike	божественный

VIIIa. Tales from shakspeare.

The tempest.

There[1]) was a certain island in[2]) the sea, the only inhabitants of which were an old man, whose name was Prospero, and his daughter Miranda, a very beautiful young lady. She came to[3]) this island so young that she had no memory of having seen any other face than her father's[4]). They lived in a cave or cell, made out of a rock; it was divided into several apartements, one of which Prospero called his study; there he kept his books. Which chiefly treated of magic, a study at that time much affected by all learned man.

island	островъ
memory	воспоминаніе
rock	скала
chiefly	главнымъ образомъ
magic	магія
sea	море
cave	пещера
several	разный
to treat	трактовать
to affect	дѣлать впечатленіе
inhabitants	жители
cell	келья
to call	называть

VIIIb. Продолженіе.

Tempest.

And the knowledge of this art he found very useful to him; for being thrown by a strange chance upon the island, which has been enchanted by a witch called Sycorax, who died a short time before his arrival, Prospero,

---

1) There was = былъ (не переводятъ „there“) извѣстный.
2) In the sea = на морѣ.
3) To this island = на этотъ островъ.
4) The her father's = чѣмъ лице ея отца смѣсто того чтобы сказать her father's face, мы говоримъ her father's, сущ. „face“ подразумѣвается напр. Whose book is t? It is my father's сущ. book подразумѣвается.

by virtue[1]) of his art, released many good spirits that Sycarax had imprisoned in the bodies of large trees, because they refused to execute her wicked commands. These gentle spirits were ever after obedient to the will of Prospero of these Ariel was the chief. The lively little sprite Ariel had nothing mischievous in[2]) his nature, except that he took rather too much pleasure in tormenting an ugly monster called Caliban, for[3]) he owed him a grudge because he was the son of his old enemy Sycorax.

art	искуство	tree	дерево
to enchant	обворожать	wicked	безбожный
to imprison	заключить въ тюрьму	chief	голова
to execute	выполнять	pleasure	удовольствіе
will	воля	grudge	вражда
nature	натура	chance	случай
to owe	быть должнымъ	mischievous	зловредный
strange	страный	to torment	мучить
to release	освобождать		

VIIIс. Продолженіе.

Tempest.

This Caliban Prospero found in the woods, a[4]) strange mishapen thing, far less human in form than an ape; he took him home to his cell, and taught him to speak; and Prospero would have been very kind to him, but the bad nature which Caliban inherited from his mother Sycorax, would not let him learn anything useful; therefore he was employed like a slave, to fetch wood, and to do the most laborious offices; and Ariel had the charge of compelling[5]) him to these services.

misshapen	уродливый	to compell	принуждать	office	должность
human	человѣческій	to employ	занимать	charge	порученіе
ape	обезьяна	slave	рабъ	service	служба
to inherit	наслѣдовать	laborious	трудный		

1) By virtue of his art = въ силу своего искуства.
2) In his nature = по натурѣ.
3) For he owed him a grudge = потому что онъ питалъ къ нему вражду.
4) A strange misshapen thing = эта фраза есть приложеніе къ сущ. Caliban. страное урудливое созданіе; подлежащее и приложеніе должны быть въ именительномъ падежѣ.
5) Compelling изъ глагола compell (причастіе). Если причастіе наст. времени не относится прямо къ сущ. имени, оно управляется предлогами напр. of compelling = род. пад. переводится на русскій языкъ посредствомъ неопредѣленаго наклоненія. Напр. and the Ariel had the charge of compelling him = и Ариелъ имѣлъ порученіе принуждать его къ etc.

VIII d. Продолженіе.

When Caliban was lazy and neglected his work, Ariel (who was invisible to all eyes but Prospero's) would come slily and pinch him, and sometimes tumble him down in the mire; and then Ariel, in the likeness of an ape, would make mouth's[1]) at him. Then swiftly changing his shape, in the likeness of a hedgehog, he would lie tumbling[2]) in Caliban's way, who feared the hedgehog's sharp quills would prick his bare feet. With a variety of such like vexatious tricks Ariel would often torment him, whenever Caliban neglected the work which Prospero commanded him to do.

to neglect	нерадѣть	to pinch	щипать
invisible	невидимый	to tumble	повалить
slily	хитро	mire	грязь
likeness	образъ	ape	обезьяна
swiftly	скоро	hedgehog	ёжъ
quill	игла	prick	колоть
vexatious	досадный	variety	разнообразіе
trick	хитрость		

IX. The Admiral Hawk.

When this gallant admiral parted with his father on first going to sea, the latter exhorted him to behave well, adding, that „he hoped to live to see him a captain". — „A captain" replied the boy. „Sir, if I did not think I should[3]) come to be an admiral, I would not go ot all.

gallant	храбрый	to behave	вести себя
to part	разлучаться	to add	прибавить
captain	капитанъ	to reply	отвѣчать

X. Johnson.

This great moralist and lexicographer, addressing Edward the barister said: As you have practiced the law long, „Sir, I presume you must be rich" Edwards: „No, Sir", I have gained a great deal of money, but I had a number of poor relations to whom I gave a great part of

1) To make mouths at him = гримасничать.
2) Tumbling = валящійся здѣсь причастіе наст. времени относится къ мѣстоименію he и не управляется никакими пред.
3) I should come to be an admiral = что я сдѣлалось адмираломъ.

it „Johnson: Sir, yon have been rich in the most valuable sense of the word“ Edward: „but I shall not die rich“ To be sure, Sir, it is better to live rich than to die rich.

barister	присяжный повѣренный	to presume	думать
to practice	практиковать	to gain	заработывать
law	законъ	relation	родственникъ

XI. Pigeon.

This bird and all its beautiful varieties derive their origin from the stock-dove; but the discriminations are become so numerous, from cultivation, that it is impossible to enumerate or describe them. The domestic pigeon, which is itself a creature of art, has given rise to many elegant varieties, all distinguishable by names expressive of their several properties.

The domestic pigeon is wonderfully prolific: it lays two eggs, and generally breeds every month, and, except during severe weather, is generally capable of supplying it self with food. The period of incubation is fifteen days, during which the male and female relieve each other.

variety	разнобразіе	discrimination	различіе
stock-dove	дикій голубь	to describe	описывать
to enumerate	вычислять	creature	созданіе
domestic pigeon	домашній голубь	distinguishable	замѣченый
art	искуство	prolific	плодоносный
property	особенность	to breed	родить
egg	яйцо	male	самецъ
period	періодъ	incubation	сидѣніе на яйцахъ
to relieve	освободить	food	пища
elegant	красивый	female	самка
to derive	получать		

XII. Alfred de Great.

Alfred's education seems at first to have been neglected. He was twelve years of age before he had learned to read. But his genious being roused by hearing the reciting of some Saxon poems, he began to apply[1]) to his studies with great ardour; and encouraged by his mother who was a woman of some taste, and assisted by his own natural[2]) parts, which were excellent, he continued thence for-

1) To apply to his studies = усердно заниматься науками.
2) Natural taste = врожденная способность.

ward to make such rapid advances, that he became at length one of the most learned men, not only of his own kingdom, but even perhaps of the age in which he lived. His literary pursuits, however, to which he had chiefly addicted himself during the reign of his brother were now interrupted by cares of a less [1]) pleasing, but of a more [2]) important nature.

reign	управленіе
to addict	посвящать себя
pursuit	стремленіе
even	даже
advance	успѣхъ
to continue	продолжать
natural part	врожденная способность
ardour	жаръ
to recite	разсказывать
important	важный
to interrupt	преревать
literary	литературный
perhaps	можетъ быть
kingdom	королевство
rapid	скорый
excellent	отмѣный
to rouse	будить
to apply	прилагать силы
to encourage	ободрять

XIIb. Продолженіе.

He had no sooner assumed the reins of governement, than he found it necessary to take [3]) up arms in order to oppose the incursions of the Danes, who now poured into the kingdom in greater numbers than ever; and though he was obliged to attack them with inferior forces, he yet comitted such havoc among them, that they were glad to engage, by a solemn treaty inmediately to evacuate the country. But the Danes were so remarkable for their treachery as their cruelty. Instead of keeping [4]) their word, they only turned aside into another quarter, which they proceeded to lay waste [5]) with fire and sword, and being soon reinforced with new swarms of their countrymen, who came over under three of their princes, Guthrum, Oseitel, and Amund, they threatned the kingdom with, a total subjection.

rein	возжа
in order	(въ порядкѣ) чтобы
to oppose	противиться
to engage	обѣщать
treaty	трактатъ
to proceed	итти впдредъ
to threatn	пугать
incursion	набѣгъ
to pour	выливаться
havoc	разрушеніе
solemn	торжественный
to evacuate	очистить
swarm	толпа
subjection	подчиненіе

1) Less pleasing = менѣе пріятный.
2) Of a more important nature = болѣе важной натуры.
3) To take up arms = воевать съ кѣмъ нибудь.
4) To keep word = держать слово.
5) To lay waste = опустошать, total = совершенный полный.

XIIc. Продолженіе.

Alfred was alarmed, but not dispirited by this fresh inundation of the enemy; he still continued to make head against them, and this he did with so much vigour, that he fought no less than eight considerable battles with them in the space of one year. But the Danes being still farther reinforced, and having reduced Chippenham, one of the chief towns of the West-Saxons, the English were seized with such general despondency, that they deserted their sovereign almost to a man. In this desperate extremity, Alfred embraced the only expedient that now appeared practicable. He laid aside all the ensigns of royalty and concealing himself in the house of a neat-herd, he patiently waited the return of better fortune. While he was here, an incident happened to him that may be worth the mentioning.

One day, while he was amusing himself by the fire-side in trimming his bow and arrows, the neat-herd's wife, who was ignorant of his quality, desired him to take care of some cakes that were toasting, while she was employed in other domestic concerns.

arrow	стрѣла	ignorant	невѣжственный
to mention	вспомнить	to trim	украшать
neat-herd	пастухъ	incident	случай
expedient	средство	ensigns	знамя
extremity	крайность	to embrace	обнимать
sovereign	монархъ	desporate	отчаяный
seize	хватить	to desert	оставлять
vigour	энергія	despondency	отчаяніе
bow	дуга	inundation	наводненіе

XIId. Продолженіе.

But Alfred, whose thoughts were otherwise engaged, neglected this injunction; and the good woman, on her return, finding her cakes all burut, rated[1]) him severely, and said, that he seemed always very ready to eat her cakes, though he was negligent in toasting them. Some time after, he took up his residence in the isle of Athelney, at the confluence of the Thone and Paeret in Somersetshire; and having there collected a small body of troops, he occasionally attacked the Danes in the neighbourhood.

1) To rate severely = бранить ужасно.

injunction	повелѣніе
residence	мѣстожительство
confluence	сливаніе
to collect	собирать
neighbourhood	сосѣдство
occasionally	при удобномъ случаѣ
cake	пирогъ
isle	островъ
Somersetshire	графство Зомерсетъ
troop	труппа
negligent	невнимательно

Примѣчаніе. Somersetshire, Yourkshire, Berkshire etc. shire значитъ часть и произносится какъ ширъ. Въ Англіи этимъ называніемъ обозначилась часть земли, подвластная какому нибудь графу.

XIIe. Продолженіе.

From this retreat, he was at last encouraged to come forth by a very fortunate circumstance Oddune, earl of Devonshire, having[1]) been besieged by the enemy in his castle of Kinwith, had sallied out upon them, killed Hubba their general, put[2]) the greatest part of them to the sword, and got possesion of their famous raven, or enchanted standard. This standard contained the figure of a raven, which had been woven into it by the three sisters of Hinguar and Hubba, with many magical incantation, and which, by its different movements, prognosticated as the Danes believed the success or miscarriage of any undertaking.

retreat	уединеніе
to sally	вырваться
enchanted	обвороженный
figure	фигура
movement	движеніе
succes	успѣхъ
to besiege	осаждать
to kill	убить
raven	воронъ
incantation	колдовство
to prognosticate	предвѣщать
miscarriage	несчастіе, неудача
castle	замокъ
standard	знамя
magical	магическій

XIIf. Продолженіе.

When Afred saw his subjects, after their last state of despondency, thus beginning to recover their wonted spirit, he resolved once more to put himself at their head; but before he would run the risk of a general engagement he determined, with his own eyes, to examine the camp of the enemy, and with that view having entered it in the disguise of an harper, he carefully noticed where its wea-

1) Having been besieged = будучи осажденнымъ.
2) To put to the sword = искоронять мечомъ.

kest point lay. He than secretly assembled his forces on the borders of Selwood forest, and attacking the Danes suddenly in the neighboorhood of Eddington, he comitted such a terrible slaughter among them, that the survivors were glad to make a solemn promise either to evacuate the kingdom, or to embrace christianity. Guthrum and his followers took the latter part of the alternative. They were immediately baptiized and settled in the kingdoms of Northumberland and East-Anglia. Alfred himself answered for Guthrum at the fount, and gave him the name of Athelstan. The more turbulent and unquiet part of the Danes chose rather to abandon the kingdom than to profess themselves christians; and accordingly under the conduct of their famous general Hastings, they set out on an expedition into France.

to determine	заключить	to baptize	креститься
to examine	экзаменовать	recent	недавно
forest	лѣсъ	turbulent	безпокойный
terrible	ужасный	unquiet	"
alternative	выборъ	part	часть
to answer	отвѣчать	expedition	экспедиція
disguise	костюмъ	to abandon	оставить
harper	арфистъ	accordingly	соотвѣтственный
slaughter	убійство	famous	знаменитый
survivor	оставшійся въ живыхъ	to set out	подвинуться

XIIg. Продолженіе.

Having provided for the external security of the kingdom, Alfred next proceeded to make regulations for preserving its internal peace and tranquillity, and enforcing the due excution of the laws. For this purpose he drew up an excellent body of institutes, which, though now lost, served long as the basis of English jurisprudence, and is generally deemed the origin of what is called Common Law. At the same time he divided the whole kingdom into counties; these counties he subdivided into hundreds; and the hundreds into tithings. Each of these had a court peculiar to itself, with a presiding officer at its head. Appeals lay from the inferior courts to these of a superior order; and in the proceedings of the hundred court in particular, a practice took place, exactly of the same nature with that of our modern juries and from

which this admirable institution is plainly derived. In the last resort, appeals were to be made to the king in council; and to this branch of his royal duty Alfred applied himself with such indefatigable zeal and attention, that he introduced into England a strictness of police, that perhaps had never been seen in it before, and certainly has never prevailed in it since.

To show the awe in which he kept all evildoers, he is said to have hung, by the way of bravado, bracelets of gold near the highways; and that no man dared to touch them. Yet in the midst of these rigours of justice he still preserved the most sacred regard for the liberty of his subjects; and it is a memorable saying of his, preserved in his will, that the English ought for ever to remain as free as their thoughts.

to produce	производить
external	внѣшній
peace	миръ
internal	внутренній
tranquility	покой
institute	законъ
Common Law	гражданское право
court	судъ
indefatigable	неутомимый
to prevail	оставаться въ силѣ
bracelets	браслеты
rigour	строгость
thought	мысль
to touch	касаться
to preserve	сохранить
saying	пословица
to provide	снабжать
security	безопасность
regulation	правило
to enforce	вывести выполнять
excution	выполненіе
to serve	служить
to deem	казаться
county	уѣздъ
appeal	аппелація
council	собраніе
strictness	строгость
awe	ужасъ
high ways	большая дорога
justice	справедливость
regard	видъ
subject	подчиненный
liberty	свобода

XII h. Продолженіе.

As Alfred was not satisfied with habituating his subjects to the restraints of law and justice. He likewise endeavoured to improve their morals, and to polish their manners, by bestowing upon them the light of science and letters. And this, indeed, was the more necessary, as the whole nation at that time, was sunk into a state of the grossest ignorance and barbarism. To remedy, therefore, this general defect, he invited over the most celebrated scholars from all parts of Europe; he founded, or at least

repaired, the University of Oxford, and endowed it with many privileges, revenues, and immunities; he enacted a law, commanding all free holders, possessed of two hydes (about two hundred acres) of land or more, to send their children to school for instruction, and he gave the strongest incitement, to the pursuits of literature by his own excellent example.

to habituate	привыкать	to polish	полировать
restrains	ограниченія	to bestow	подарить
science	наука	grossest	самый большой
to remedy	лечить	defect	недостатокъ
to found	основать	to endow	пожертвовать
privilege	привлегія	revenue	доходъ
immunity	льгота	instruction	преподованіе
incitement	возбужденіе	literature	литературы
example	примѣръ		

XIi. Продолженіе.

He usuully divided the time into three equal portions: one was employed to sleep, and the recruiting of his body by diet and exercise; another in the despatch of business; and a third in study and devotion. And in order to enable him to measure the hours more exactly, he made use of burning tapers of equal length; for the art of constructing dials, clocks and watches was not then known in England. By this regular distribution of his time and his constant application to his studies, Alfred acquired a greater degree of knowledge than was possessed by any man in that rude age, or perhaps by any in several of those that followed. He understood grammar, rhetoric, philosophy, architecture, and geometry, was a good historian, excelled in music, and was acknowledged to be the best poet that had hitherto appeared among the saxons.

portion	порція	diet	діета
equal	равный	exercise	упражненіе
to recruit	отдыхать	to despatch	посылать
devotion	набожность	taper	восковая свѣчка
to construct	строять	rude	суровый
to measure	мѣрять	age	вѣкъ
constant	постоянный	grammar	грамматика
philosophy	философія	geometry	геометрія
music	музыка	rhetoric	риторика
hitherto	до сихъ поръ	poet	поэтъ

XIIj. Продолженіе.

Nor was he less anxious to introduce, among his subjects, the vulgar and mechanical arts than the knowledge of letters. He invited industrions foreigners from all quarters to settle in his dominions; he encouraged the establishment of every kind of manufacture; he excited the more active and enterprising part of his subjects to embark in schemes of commerce and navigation and this last particular he was so very successful that he had even the luxuries and eleganaies of life brought to him from the Mediterranean and the Indies.

anxious	озабоченный	vulgar	обыкновенный
mechanical	механическій	art	искуство
to invite	пригласить	industrious	прилежный
foreigner	иностранецъ	manufacture	мануфактура
scheme	планъ	commerce	торговля
luxury	роскошь	Mediterraneau	средиземное море
enterprise	предпріимчовость	letter	буква, наука
part	часть		

XIIk. Продолженіе.

In a word, he seemes to have produced a greater change for the better in the situation of his subjects, than perhaps any other sovereign that ever existed; not even excepting Peter the Great of Russia, to whom he appears to have been infinitely superior in every quality that constitutes the character of a hero, a legislator, and a politician. Nature also, as if desirous that so great a production of her skill should be set in the brightest light, had bestowed upon him every bodily accomplishment, vigour of limbs, dignity of shape and air, with a pleasing, engaging and open countenance; so that he was as well qualified to gain the affections of the inferior order of his people by his personal address, as to command the esteem of the higher ranks by his mental endowments.

Allen History of England.

infintely	безконечно	character	характеръ
to constitute	составлять	quality	качество
legislator	законодатель	politician	политикъ
skill	искуство	countenance	лице
esteem	уваженіе	mental	умственный
to gain	пріобрѣсть		

II. Стихотворенія.

Ia. What is time?

1. I asked an aged man, a man of cares
Wrinkled and curved, and white with hoary hair;
„Time is the warp of life“, he said: „oh tell
The young, the fair, the gay, to weave it well!“
I asked the ancient venerable dead
Sages who wrote, and warriors who bled;
From the cold grave a hollow murmur flowed
„Time sowed the seed we reap in this abode!

2. I asked a dying sinner, ere the tide
Of life had left his veins: „Time!“ he replied
„I have lost it! the treasure!“ and he died.
I asked the golden sun, and silver spheres
Whose bright chronometers of days and years
They auswered „Time is but a meteor glare
And bade us for eternity to prepare.

aged	пожилой	to weave	ткать
hoary	сѣдой	venerable	почтенный
gay	веселый	warrior	воинъ
ancient	древній	murmur	шепотъ
sage	мудрецъ	ere	предъ чѣмъ
hollow	пустой	sphere	сфера
to reap	жать	to curve	гнуть
vein	вена	warp	основа ткани
Chronometer	хронометеръ	grave	гробъ
glare	ослѣпительный блескъ	tide	время
eternity	вѣчность	bright	ясный
wrinkled	сморщенный	meteor	метеоръ
hair	волоса	to prepare	приготовитель

Ib. Продолженіе.

3. I asked a spirit lost; but oh — the shriek
That pierced my soul! I shudder while I speak
It cried, „A particle! a speck! a mite
Of endless years, duration infinite!“
Of things inanimate, my dial I
Consulted, and it made me this reply
„Time is the season fair of living well
The path of glory, or the path of hell.

4. I asked the father time him self, at last
But in a moment he flew swiftly past
His chariot was a cloud, the viewless wind
His noisless steed, which left no trace behind

I asked the mighty angel, who shall stand
One foot on sea, and one foot on land
„By[1]) heavens“ he cried, „I swear the mystery's over
Time was“ he cried, but time shall be no more.

Marsdon.

shriek	крикъ	hell	адъ
soul	душа	season	сезонъ
particle	часть	path	дорожка
to pierce	прокалывать	chariot	коляска
to shudder	трепетать	cloud	туча
speck	точка	noisless	тихій
mite	клещъ (полушка)	steed	лошадь
duration	время	trace	слѣдъ
inanimate	неодушевленный	angel	ангелъ
dial	циферблатъ		

Примѣчаніе. Father time = (отецъ время) отецъ времени. Въ англійскомъ языкѣ одно сущ. есть прилагательное для другого сущ.

II a. Green River.

1. When breezes are soft and skies are fair,
I steal an hour from study and care,
And hie me away to the woodland seene,
Where wanders the stream with waters of green,
As if the bright fringe of herbs on its brink
Had given their stain to the wave they drink;
And they, whose meadows it murmurs through,
Have named the stream from its own fair hue.

2. How pure its waters! its shallows are bright
With colored pebbles and sparkles of light,
And clear the depths where its eddies play,
And dimples deepen and whirl away.
Oh, loveliest there the spring days come
With blossoms, and birds, and wild bees'hum
The flowers of summer are fairest there
And freshest the breath of the summer air;
And sweetest the golden autumn day
In silence and sunshine glides away.

breeze	зефиръ	breath	дыханіе
to wander	путешествовать	pebble	кремень
brink	край	sparkle	искра
meadow	поле	to hie	торопиться
pure	чистый	stream	ручье
dimple	ямочка	herb	трава
flower	цвѣтокъ	to murmur	шептать

1) By heavens = клятва (клянусь небомъ).

shallow	мелкое мѣсто	stain	пятно
to whirl	вертѣть	wave	волна
autumn	осень	hue	цвѣтъ
to glide	скользить	eddy	водоворотъ
spring	весна	blossom	цвѣтъ
light	свѣтъ	silence	молчаніе
woodland	лѣсъ	depth	глубина
fringe	бахрома		

II b. Продолженіе.

3. Yet, fair as thou art, thou shunnest to glide,
Beautiful stream! by the village side;
But windest away from haunts of men
To quiet valley and shaded glen;
And forest and meadow, and slope of hill,
Around thee, are lovely, lovely, and still.
Lovely, save when, by the rippling tides,
From thicket to thicket the angler glides
Or the simpler comes with basket and book,
For herbs of power on thy banks to look;
Or haply, some idle dreamer like me,
To wander, and muse, and gaze on thee.
Still, save the chirp of birds that feed
On the river cherry and seedy reed,
And thy own wild music gushing out
With mellow murmur and fairy shout
From dawn to the blush of another day
Like traveler singing along his way.

4. I often come to this quiet place,
To breathe the airs that ruffle thy face,
And gaze upon thee in silent dream
For in thy lovely and lovely stream
An image of that calm life appears
That won my heart in my greener years.

Bryant.

to shun	избѣгать	haunt	мѣсто	quiet	спокойный
valley	долина	glen	долина	shaded	тѣнистый
forest	лѣсъ	meadow	поле	slope	наклонъ
thicket	чаща	angler	рыбаловъ	haply	случайно
to gush	хлынуть	mellow	спѣлый	dawn	заря
blush	румянецъ	to ruffle	мять		
image	образъ	to shoot	стрѣлять		

The sailor-boy.

He rose at dawn and, fired with hope,
Shot o'er the seething harbor-bar
And reached the ship and caught the rope
And whistled to the morning star

And while he whistled long and loud
He heard a fierce mermaiden cry,
„O Boy, tho' thou art young and proud,
I see the place where thou wilt lie."

„The sands and yeasty surges mix
In caves about the dreary bay,
And on thy ribs the limpet sticks
And thy heart the scrawl shall play".

„Fool," he answerd, „death is sure
To those that stay and those that roam,
But I will nevermore endure
To sit with empty hands at home.

„My mother clings about my neck
My sisters crying stay for shame"
My father raves of death and wreck
They are all to blame, they are all to blame.

„God help me! save I take my part
Of danger on the roaring sea,
The devil rises in my heart
Far worse than any death to me.

A. Tenneson.

The light of Stars.

The night is come, but not too soon;
And sinking silently,
All silently, the little moon
Drops down behind the sky.

There is no light in earth or heaven
But the cold light of stars;
And the first watch of night is given
To the red planet Mars.

Is it the tender star of love?
The star of love and dreams?
O no! from that blue tent above,
A hero's armor gleams.

And earnest thoughts within me rise,
When I behold afar,
Suspended in the evening skies,
The shield of that red star.

O star of strenght! I see the stand
And smile upon my pain;
Thou beckonest with thy mailed hand,
And I am strong again.

Within my breast there is no light
But tke cold light of stars!
I give the first watch of the night
To the red planet Mars.

The star of the unconquered will,
He rises in my breast,
Serene, and resolute and still
And calm and self-possessed.

And thou, too, whosoever thou art,
That readest that brief psalm,
As one by one thy hopes depart
Be resolute and calm.

O fear not in a world like this
And thou shalt know ere long
Know how sublime a thing it is
To suffer and to be strong.

Henry Longfellow.

Hymn.

Christ to the young man said: „Yet one thing more;
If thou wouldst perfect be,
Sell all thou hast and give it to the poor
And come and follow me!“

Within this temple Christ again, unseen,
Those sacred words hath said,
And his invisible hands to-day have been
Laid on a young man's head.

And evermore beside him on his way
The unseen Christ shall move,
That he may lean upon his arm and say,
„Dost thou dear Lord approve“.

Beside him at the marriage feast shall be
To make the scene more fair;
Beside him is the dark Gethsemane
Of pain and midnight prayer.

O holy trust! O endless sense of rest!
Like the beloved John
To lay his head upon the saviour's breast
And thus to journey on.

Longfellow.

The voices of spring.

I am coming, I am coming!
Hark, the little bee is humming;
See, the lark is soaring high
In the blue and sunny sky;
And the gnats are on the wing
Wheeling round in airy ring.

See the yellow catkins cover
All the slender willows over
And on banks of mossy green
Star-like primroses are seen:

On their clustering leaves below
White and purple violets blow.

Hark! The new — born lambs are bleating,
In the elms, — a noisy crowd!
All the birds are singing loud:
And the first white butterfly
In the sunshine, dances by.

Look around thee — look around!
Flowers in all the fields abound!
Every running stream is bright,
All the orchard trees are white
And each small and waving shoot
Promises sweet flowers and fruit.

Turn thine eyes to earth and heaven!
God for thee the spring has given,
Thaught the birds the melodies,
Clothed the earth, and cleared the skies
For thy pleasures or thy food; —
Pour thy soul in gratitude.

Mary Howit.

The Evening Bells.

Those Evening-bells, those Evening-bells,
How many a tale their music tells
Of youth, and home, and that sweet time,
When last I heard their soothing chime.

Those joyous hours are passed away:
And many a heart that then was gay,
Within the tomb now darkly dwells,
And hears no more those Evening-bells.

And so't will be when I am gone:
That tuneful peal will still go on,
While other bards shall walk these dells
And sing your praise, sweet Evening-bells.

Thomas Moore.

Song.

Drink ye to her that each loves best,
And if you nurse a flame
That is told but to her mutual breast,
We will not ask her name.

Enough, while memory tranced and glad
Paints silently the fair,
That each should dream of joys he's had,
Or yet man hope to share.

Yet far, far be jest or boast
From hallow'd thoughts so dear;
But drink to them that we do love best,
As they would love to hear.

Thomas Campbell.

The Lay of the last minstrel.

Canto first.

1. The feast was over in Branksome tower,
And the ladye had gone to her secret bower;
Her bower that was guarded by word and by spell,
Deadly to hear, and deadly to tell —
Jesu Maria, shield us well!
No living wight, save the ladye alone,
Had dared to cross the threshold stone.

2. The table was drawn, it was idlesse all;
Knight, and page, and household squire,
Loiter'd through the lofty hall,
Or crowded round the ample fire:
The stag-hounds, weary with the chase
Lay streched upon the rushy floor,
And urged, in dreams, the forest race,
From Teviot-stone to Eskdale moor.

3. Nine-and twenty knights of fame
Hung their shields in Branksome Hall;
Nine-and twenty squires of name
Brought them their steeds to bower from stall;
Nine-and twenty yeomen tall:
Waited duteous, on them all
They were all knights of mettle true,
Kinsmen to the the bold Buccleuch.

4. Ten of them were sheatad in steel,
With belted sword, and spur on heel:
They quitted not their harness bright,
Neither by day, nor yet by night:
They lay down to rest
With corslet laced,
Pillow'd on buckler cold and hard;
They carved at the meal
With gloves of steel,
And they drank the red wine through the helmet barr'd.

5. Ten squires, ten yeomen, mail-clad man,
Waited the beck of the warders ten;
Thirty steeds, both fleet and wight
Stood saddled in stable day and night
Barbed with frontlet of steel, I trow,
And with Jedwood axe at saddle-bow
A hundred more fed free in stall: —
Such was the custom of Branksome Hall.

6. Why do these steeds stand ready dight?
Why watch these warriors, arm'd by night?
They watch to hear the blood-hound baying;
They watch to hear the war-horn braying;
To see St. George's red cross streaming,

To see the midnight beacon gleaming:
They watch, against southern force and guile,
Lest Scroop, or Howard, or Percy's powers,
Threaten Branksome's lordly towers.

7. Such is the custom of Branksome Hall. —
Many a valiant knight is here;
But he, the chieftian of them all
His sword hangs rusting on the wall,
Beside his broken spear
Bards long shall tell,
How Lord Walter fell!
When startled burghers fled, afar,
The furies of the border war;
When the streets of high Dunedin
Saw lances gleam, and falchions redden
And heard the slogan's deadly yell —
Then the chief of Branksome fell.

8. Can piety the discord heal
Or stanch the death feud's enmity?
Can Christian lore, can patriot zeal,
Can love of blessed charity?

Walter Scott

If that High World.

Heb. Melod.

If that high world, which lies beyoud
Our own, surviving love endears;
If there the cherish'd heart be fond,
The eye the same, except in tears —
How welcome those untrodden spheres!
How sweet this very hour to die!
To soar from earth, and find all fears
Lost in thy light — Eternity!

It must be so: 'tis not for self
That we so tremble on the brink;
And striving to o'erleap the gulf,
Yet cling to Being's severing link.
Ha! in that future let us think
To hold each heart the heart that shares.
With them the immortal waters drink,
And soul in soul grow deathless theirs!

Byron.

Sonnet on Chillon.

Eternal spirit of the chainless Mind:
Brightest in dungeons, Liberty! thou art,
For there thy habitation is the heart —
The heart which love of thee alone can bind;
And when thy sons to fetters are consign'd —
To fetters, and the damp vault's dayless gloom,

Their country conquer with their martyrdom.
And freedom's fame finds wings on every wind.
Chillon! thy prison is a holy place,
An thy sad floor an altar — for't was trod
Until his very steps have left a trace
Worn, as if thy cold pavement were a sod,
By Bonnivard! — May none those marks efface!
For they appeal from tyrrany to god. Byron.

The Harp the Monarch Minstrel swept.

Heb. Melodies.

The harp the monarch minstrel swept,
The King of men, the loved of Heaven,
Which Music hallow'd while she wept
O'er tones her heart of hearts has given,
Redoubled be her tears, its chors are riven!
It soften'd, men of iron mould
It gave them virtues not their own;
No ear so dull, no soul so cold,
That felt not, fired not to the tone,
Till David's lyre grew mightier than his throne
It told the triumphs of our King,
It wafted glory to our God;
It made our gladden'd valleys ring,
The cedars bow, the mountains nod;
Its sound aspired to heaven, and there abode!
Since then thou heard on Eearth no more,
Devotion, and her daughter Love,
Still bid the bursting spirit soar
To sounds that seem as from above,
In dreams that day's broadlight can not remove.
Byron.

The Minstrel-Boy.

The Minstrel-Boy to the war is gone,
In the ranks of death you'll find him;
His father's sword he has girded on,
And his wild harp slung behind him. —
„Land of song!" said the warrior-bard
Tho' all the world betrays thee
One sword, at least, thy rights shall guard,
One faithful harp shall praise thee!"

The Minstrel fell! — but the foeman's chain,
Could not bring his proud soul under;
The harp he loved ne'er spoke again
For he tore its chords asunder:
And said, No chains shall sully thee,
Than soul of love and bravery!
Thy songs were made for the pure and free
They shall never sound in slavery. Moore.

Oh! weep for those.

Hebrew Melodies.

Oh weep for those that wept by Babel's stream
Whose shrines are desolate, whose land a dream
Weep for the harp of Judah's broken shell;
Mourn-where their God hath dwelt the Godless dwell!

And where shall Israel lave her bleeding feet?
And when shall Zion's songs again seem sweet?
And Judah's melody once more rejoice
The hearts that leap'd before its heavenly voice.

Tribes of the wandering foot and weary breast
How shall ye flee away and be at rest!
The wild dove hath her nest, the fox his cave
Mankind their country — Israel but the grave.

Byron.

The grave.

There is a calm for those who weep,
A rest for weary Pilgrims found,
They softly lie, and sweetly sleep
Low in the ground.

The storm that wrecks the winter-sky.
No more disturbs their deep repose,
Than summer-evening's latest sigh
That shuts the rose.

I long to lay this painful head
And aching heart beneath the soil;
To clumber in that dreamless bed
From all my toil.

For misery stole me at my birth,
And cast me helpless on the world:
I perish, — O my mother Earth
Take home thy child.

On thy dear lap there limbs reclined,
Shall gently moulder into thee;
Nor leave one wretched trace behind
Resembling me.

Hark! a strange sound affrights my ear
My pulse — my brain runs wild, — I rave
— Ah! who art thou whose voice I hear
I am the grave!

By J. Montgomery.

A Christmas Carol.

Marley's Ghost.

(By C. Dickens.)

Marley was dead; to begin with. There is no doubt whatever about that. The register of his burial was signed by the clergyman, the clerk, the undertaker, and the chief mourner. Scrooge signed it: and Scrooge's name was good upon Change, for anything he chose to put his hand to. Old Marley was as dead as a door-nail.

Mind! I don't mean to say that I know, of my own knowledge, what there is particularly dead about a door-nail. I might have been inclined, myself, to regard a coffin-nail as the deadest piece of ironmongery in the trade. But the wisdom of our ancestors is in the simile; and my unhallowed hands shall not disturb it, or the Country's done for. You will therefore permit me to repeat, emphatically, that Marley was as dead as a door-nail.

Scrooge knew he was dead? Of course he did. How could it be otherwise? Scrooge and he were partners for I don't know how many years. Scrooge was his sole executor, his sole administrator, his sole friend and sole mourner. And even Scrooge was not so dread-fully cut up by the sad event, but that he was an excellent man of business on the very day of the funeral, and solemnised it with an undoubted bargain.

The mention of Marley's funeral brings me back to the point I started from. There is no doubt that Marley was dead. This must be distinctly understood, or nothing wonderful can come of the story I am going to relate.

If we were not perfectly convinced that Hamlet's Father died before the play began, there would be nothing more remarkable in his taking a stroll at night, in an easterly wind, upon his own ramparts, than there would be in any other middle-aged gentleman rashly turning out after dark in a breezy spot — say Saint Paul's Church yard for instance literally to astonish his son's weak mind.

Scrooge never painted out Old Marley's name. There it stood, years afterwards, above the ware-house door: Scrooge and Marley. The firm was known as Scrooge and Marley. Sometimes people new to the business called

Scrooge, and sometimes Marley, but he answered to both names. It was all the same to him.

Oh! But he was a tight-fisted hand at the grindstone, Scrooge! a squeezing, wrenching, grasping, scraping, clutching, covetous old sinner! Hard and sharp as flint, from which no steel had ever struck out generous fire; secret, and self-contained, and solitary as an oyster. The cold within him froze his old features, nipped his pointed nose, shrivelled his cheek, stiffened his gait; made his eyes red, his thin lips blue; and spoke out shrewdly in his grating voice. A frosty rime was on his head, and on his eyebrows, and his wiry chin. He carried his own low temperature always about with him; he iced his office in the dog-days; and didn't thaw it one degree at Christmas.

External heat and cold had little influence on Scrooge. No warmth could warm, no wintry weather chill him. No wind that blew was bitterer than he, no falling snow was more intent upon its purpose, no pelting rain less open to entreaty. Foul weather didn't know where to have him. The heaviest rain, and snow, and hail, and sleet, could boast of the advantage over him in only one respect. They often came down handsomely, and Scrooge never did.

Nobody ever stopped him in the street to say, with gladsome looks, my dear Scrooge, how are you? when will you come to see me? No beggars implored him to bestow a trifle, no children asked him what it was o' clock, no man or woman ever once in all his life inquired the way to such and such a place, of Scrooge. Even the blind-men's dogs appeared to know him; and when they saw him coming on, would tug their owners into doorways and up courts, and then would wag their tails as though they said, „no eye at all is better than an evil eye, dark masters!"

But what did scrooge care! It was the very thing he liked. To edge his way along the crowded paths of life, warning all human sympathy to keep its distance was what the knowing ones call, „nuts" to Scrooge. Once upon a time — of all the good days in the year, on Christmas Eve — Old scrooge sat busy in his counting-house. It was cold, bleak, biting weather: foggy withal: and he could hear the people in the court outside, go

wheezing up and down, beating their hands upon their breasts, and stamping their feet upon the pavement stones to warm them. The city clocks had only just gone three, but it was quite dark already — it had not been light all day — and candles were flaring in the windows of the neighbouring offices, like ruddy smears upon the palpable brown air. The fog came in pouring at every chink and key-hole, and was so dense without, that although the court was of the narrowest, the houses opposite were mere phantoms. To see the dingy cloud come drooping down, obscuring every thing, one might have thought that nature lived hard by, and was brewing on a large scale.

The door of Scrooge's counting-house was open, that he might keep his eye upon his clerk, who in a dismal little cell beyond, a sort of tank, was copying letters. Scrooge had a very small fire, but the clerk's fire was very much smaller that it looked like one coal. But he couldn't replenish it; for scrooge kept the coal-box in his own room; and so surely as the clerk came in with the shovel, the master predicted that it would be necessary for them to part. Wherefore the clerk put on his white comforter, and tried to warm him self at the candle; in which effert, not being a man of strong imagnation, he failed.

The Duke of Monmouth.

(By Thomas B. Macaulay.)

Towards the close of the reign of Charles the second, some Whigs who have been deeply implicated in the plot so fatal to their party, and who knew themselves to be marked out for destruction, had sought an asylum in the Low countries.

These refugees were in general men of fiery temper and weak judgment. They were also under the influence of that peculiar illusion which seem to belong to their situation. A politician driven into banishment by a hostile faction generally sees the society which he has quitted through a false mediom. Every object is distorted and discoloured by his regrets, his longings and his resentiment. Every little discontent appears to him to protend a revolution. Every riot a rebellion. He cannot be convinced that his country does not pine for him as much as he pines

for his country. He imagines that all his old associates, who still dwell at their homes and enjoy their estates, are tormented by the same feeling which makes life a burden to himself. The longer his expatriation, the greater does his hallucination become. The lapse of time, which cools the ardour of the friend whom he has left behind inflames him. Every month his impatience to revisit his native land increases; and every month his country remembers and misses him less. This delusion becomes almost a madness when many exiles who suffer in the same cause herd together on a foreign shore. Their chief employment is to talk of what they once were, and what they may get to be, to goad each other into animosity against the common enemy, to feed each other with extravagant hopes of victory and revenge. Thus they would become ripe for enterprises which would at once be pronounced hopeless by any man whose passions had not deprived him of the power of calculating chances.

Ardent and intrepid on the field of battle, the Duke of Monmouth was every-where else effiminate and irresolute. The accident of his hirth, his personal courage, and his superficial graces, had placed him in a post for which he was altogether unfitted. After witnessing the ruin of the party of which he had been the nominal head, he had retired to Holland. The Prince and Princess of Orange had now ceased to regard him as a rival. They received him most hospitably; for they hoped that, by treating him with kindness, they should establish a claim to the gratitude of his father. They knew that paternal affection was not wearied out, that letters and supplies of money still came secretly from Whitehall to Monmouth's retreat, and that Charles frowned at those who sought to hay their court by speaking ill of his banished son. The Duke had been encouraged to expect that, in a very short time, if he gave no new cause of displeasure, he would be recalled to his native country, and restored to all his high honours and commands. Animated by such expectations he had been leading the life of the Hague during the late winter. The sullen gravity which had been characteristic of the Stadtholder's court seemed to have vanished before the influence of the fascinating Englishman. Even the stern and pensive

William relaxed into good humour when his brilliant guest appeared.

Monmouth meanwhile carefully avoided all that could give offence in the quarter to which he looked for protection. He saw little of any Whigs, and nothing of those violent men who had been concerned in the worst part of the Whig plot. He was loudly accused, by his old associates, of fickleness and ingratitude. While he was dancing and skating at the Hague, and expecting every day a summons to London, he was over-helmed with misery by the tidings of his father's death and of his uncle's accession. During the night which followed the arrival of the news, those who lodged near him could distinctly hear his sobs and his piercing cries. He quitted the Hague the next day, having solemnly pledged his word, both to the Prince and Princess of Orange, not to attempt anything against the gouvernement of England, and having been supplied by them with money to meet immediate demands.

The prospect which lay before Monmouth was not a bright one There was no proability that he would be recalled from banishment. On the continent his life could not be passed any longer amidst the splendor and festivity of a court. His cousins at the Hague seem to have regarded him with kindness; but they could no longer countenance him openly without serious risk of producing rupture between England and Holland William offered a kind and judicious suggestion. The war wich was then raging in Hungary between the Emperor and the Turks, was watched by all Europe with interest almost as great as that which the Crusades had excited five hundred years earlier. Many gallant gentlemen, both Protestant and Catholic, were fighting as volunteers in the common cause of Christendom. The Prince advised Monmouth to repair to the imperial camp; and assured him that, if he would do so, he should not want the means of making an appearance befitting an English nobleman. This counsel was excellent: but the Duke could not make up his mind. He retired to Brussels. But he was not suffered to remain quiet. Ferguson employed all his powers of temptation. Grey, who knew not where to turn for a pistole, and was ready for any undertaking, however desporate, lent his aid. No art

was spared which could draw Monmouth from retreat. To the first invitations which he received from his old associates he returned unfavourable answers. He pronounced the difficulties of a descent on England insuperable, protested that he was sick of public life, and begged to be left in the enjoyment of newly found happiness. But he was little in the habit of resisting skillful and urgent importunity. It is said, too, that he was induced to quit his retirement by the same powerful influence which had made that retirement delightful. Lady Wentworth wished to see him a king. Her rents, her diamands, her credit were put at his disposal. Monmouth's judgement was not convinced; but he had not firmness to resist such solicitations. It had been agreed among the refugees that Monmouth should sail from Holland six days after the departure of the Scots. He deferred his cxpedition a short time, probably in the hope that most of the troops in the south of the island would be moved to the north as soon as war broke out in the Highlands, and he should find no force ready to oppose him. When at length he was desirous to proceed, the wind had become adverse and violent.

The weather was bad: the voyage was long; and several Englishmen of war were cruising in the Channel. But Monmouth escaped both the sea and the enemy. As he passed by the cliffs of Dorsetshire, it was thought desirable to send a boat to the beach with one of the refugees named Thomas Dare. This man, though of a low mind and manners, had great influence at Taunton. He was directed to hasten thither across the country, and apprise his friends that Monmouth would soon be on English ground.

On the morning of the eleventh of June the Helderenbergh, accompanied by two smaller vessels, appeared on the port of Lyme. That town is a small knot of steep and narrow alleys, lying on a coast wild, rocky and beaten by a stormy sea. The place was then chiefly remarkable for a pier which, in the days of the Plantagenets, had been constructed of stones, unhewn and uncemented. This ancient work, known by the name of the cab, inclosed the only haven where, in a space of many miles, the fishermen could take refuge from the tempests of the Channel.

The appearance of the three ships, foreign built and without colours, perplexed the inhabitants of Lyme; and the uneasiness increased when it was found that the customhouse officers, who had gone on board according to usage, did not return. The town's people repaired to the cliffs, and gazed long and anxiously, but could find no solution of the mystery. At length seven boats put off from the largests of the strange vessels, and rowed to the shore. Erom these boats landed about eighty men, well armed and appointed. Among them were Monmouth, Grey, Fletcher, Ferguson, Wade and Anthony Buyse, an officer who had been in the service of the Elector of Brandenburg. Monmouth commanded silence, kneeled down on the shore, thakned God for having preserved the friends of liberty and pure religion from the perils of the sea, and implored the divine blessing on what was get to be done by land. He then drew his sword and led his men over the cliffs into the town.

At soon as it was known under what leader und for what purpose the expedition come, the enthusiasm of the populace burst through all restraints. The little town was in an uproar with men running to and fro, and shouting „A Monmouth! a Monmouth! the Protestant religion!" Meanwhile the ensign of the adventurers, a blue flag, was set up the market place. The military stores were deposited in the town hall; and a Declaration setting forth the objects of the expedition was read from the cross.

The Declaration, the master piece of Ferguson's genius, was not a grave manifesto such as ought to be put forth by a leader drawing the sword for a public cause, but a libel of the lowest class, both in sentiment and language. It contained undoubtedly many just charges against the government. But these charges were set forth in the prolix and inflated style of a bad pamphlet; and the paper contained other charges of which the whole disgrace falls on those who made them. The Duke of York, it was positively affirmed, had burned down London, had strangled Godfrey, had cut the throat of Essex, and had poisoned the late king. On account of those vilainous and unnatural crimes, but chiefly of that execrable fact, the late horrible and barbarous parricide, — such was the copiousness and

such the felicity of Ferguson's diction, — James was declared a mortal and bloody enemy, a tyrant, murderer, and on usurper. No treaty should be made with him. The sword should not be sheated till he had been brought to condign punishment as a Traitor.

The government should be settled on principles favourable to liberty. All protestant sects should be tolerated. The forfeited charters should be restored. Parliament should be held annually, and should no longer be prorogued or dissolved by royal caprice. The only standing force should be the militia. The militia should be commanded by the Sheriffs; and the Sheriffs should be chosen by the freeholders. Finally Monmouth declared that he could prove himself to have been born in lawful wedlock, and to be, by right of blood, king of England, but that, for the present, he waived his claims, that he would leave them to the judgement of a free Parliament, and that in the meantime, he desired to be considered only as the Captain General of the English Protestants, who were in arms against tyranny and Popery.

Disgraceful as this manifesto was to those who put it forth, it was not unskillfully fromed for the purpose of stimulating the passions of the vulgar. In the West the office was great. The gentry and clergy of that part of England were, indeed, with few exceptions Tories. But the yeomen, the traders of the towns, the peasants and the artisans were generally animated by the old Roundhead spirit. The roads were strewn with boughs and flowers. The multitude, in their eagerness to see and touch their favourite, broke down the palings of parks, and besieged the mansions where he was feasted. When he reached Chard his escort consisted of five thousand horsemen. At exeter all Devonshire had been gathered to welcome him. One striking part of the show was a company of nine hundred young men who, clad in a white uniform, marched before him into the city.

The turn of fortune which alienated the gentry from the cause had produced no effect on the common people. To them he was still the good Duke, the Protestant Duke, the rightful heir when a vile conspiracy kept him out of his own. They came to his standard in crowds. All the

clerks he could employ were few to take down the names of the recruits. Before he had been twenty-four hours on English Ground he was at the head of fifteen hundred men. Dare arrived from Taunton with forty horsemen of no very martial appearance, and brought encouraging intelligence as to the state of feeling in Somersetshire.

But a force was collecting at Bridport to oppose the insurgents. On the thirteenth of June the red regiment of Dorsetshire militia came pouring into that town. The Somersetshire, or yellow regiment, of which Sir William Portman, a Tory gentleman of great note, was colonel, was expected to arrive on the following day. The Duke determined to strike an immediate blow. A detachment of his troops was prepairing to march to Bridport when a disastrous event threw the whole camp into confusion. Fletcher of Saltoun had been appointed to command the cavalry under Grey. Fletcher was ill mounted; and indeed there were few chargers in the camp which had not been taken from the plough. When he was ordered to Bridport, he thought that the exigency of the case warranted him in borrowing, without asking premission, a fine horse belonging to Dare who resented this liberty, and assailed Fletcher with gross abuse. Fletcher kept his temper better than any who knew him expected. At last Dare, presuming on the patience with which his insolence was endured ventured to shake a switch at the high born and high spirited Scot. Fletcher's blood boiled. He drew a pistol and shot Dare dead. Such sudden and violent revenge would not have been thought strange in Scotland, where the law had always been weak, where he who did not right himself by the strong hand was not likely to be righted at all and where, conseqnently, human life was held almost as cheap as in the worst governed provinces of Italy. But the people of the soutern part of the island were not accustomed to see deadly weapons used and blood spilled on account of a rude word or gesture, except in duel between gentlemen with equal arms. There was a general cry for vengeance on the foreigner who had murdered an Englishman. Monmouth could not resist the clamour. Fletcher, who, when the first burst of rage spent itself, was overhelmed with remorse and sorrow, took refuge on

board of the Helderenbergh, escaped to the continent, and repaired to Hungary, where he fought bravely against the common enemy of Christendom.

Situated as the insurgents were, the loss of a man of parts and energy, was not easily to be repaired. Early on the morning of the following day, the fourteenth of June, Grey, accompanied by Wade, marched with about five hundred men to attack Bridport. A confused and undecisive action took place, such as was to be expected when two bands of ploughmen, officered by country gentlemen and barristers, were opposed to each other. For a time Monmouth's men drove the militia before them. Then the militia made a stand, and Monmouth's retreated in some confusion. Grey and his cavalry never stopped till they were safe at Lyme again, but Wade rallied the infantry, and brought them off in good order. There was a violent outcry against Grey; and some of the adventureres pressed Monmouth to take a severe course. Monmouth, however, would not listen to this advice. His lenity has been attributed by some writers to his good nature, which undoubtedly amounted to weakness. Others have supposed that he was unwilling to deal harshly with the only peer who served in his army. It is probable, however, that the Duke, who, though not a general of the highest order, understood war very much better than the preachers and lawyers who were always obtruding their advice on him, made allowances which people altogether inexpert in military affairs never thought of making. In justice to a man who has had few defenders it must be observed that the task, assigned to Grey, was one which had he been the boldest and the most skillful of soldiers, he could scarcely have performed in such a manner as to gain credit. He was at the head of the cavalry. It is notorious that a horse soldier requires a longer training than a foot soldier, and the war horse requires a longer training than his rider; something may be done with a raw infantry which has enthusiasm and animal courage: but nothing can be more helpless than a raw cavalry, consisting of yeoman and tradesmen mounted on cart horses and post horses; and such was was the cavalry which Grey commanded. The wonder is not that his men did not stand

fire with resolution, nor that they did not use their weapens with vigour, but that they were able to keep their seats.

Still recruits came in by hundreds. Arming and drillings went on all day. Meantime the news of the insurrection had spread fast and wide. On the evening on which the Duke landed, Gregory Alford, Mayor of Lyme, a zealous Tory, and a most bitter persecutor of Noncorformists, sent off his servants to give the alarm to the gentry of Somersetshire and Dorsetshire, and himself took horse for the West. Late at night he stopped at Honiton, and thence dispatched a few hurried lines to London with the ill tidings. He then pushed on to Exeter, where he found Christopher Monk, Duke of Albermarle. This nobleman, the son and heir of George Monk, the restorer of the Stuarts was Lord Lieutenant of Devonshire and was then holdiug a muster of militia. Four thousand men of the trainbands were actually assembled under his command. He seems to have thought that, with this force, he should be able at once to crush the rebellion. He therefore marched towards Lyme.

But when, on the afternoon of Monday the fifteenth of June, he reached Axminster, he found the insurgents drawn up there to encounter him. They presented a resolute front. Four field pieces were pointed against the royal troops.

Albermarle, however, was less alarmed by the preparations of the enemy than by the spirit which appeared in his own ranks. Such was Monmouth's popularity among the common people of Devonshire that if once the trainbands had caught sight of his well known face and figure, they would proably have gone over to him in a body.

Albermarle, therefore, though he had a superiority of force, thought it advisable to retreat. The retreat soon became a rout. The whole country was strewn with the arms and uniforms which the fugitives had thrown away; and, had Monmouth urged the pursuit with vigour, he would have taken Exeter without a blow. But he was satisfied with the advantage which he had gained, and thought it desirable that the recruits should be better trained before they were employed in any hazardous

service. He therefore marched towards Taunton, where he arrived on the eighteenth of June, exactly a week after his landing.

The court and the Parliament were greatly moved by the news from the West. At five in the morning of Saturday the thirteenth of June, the king received the letter which the Mayor of Lyme had despatched from Honiton. The Privy council was instantly called together. Orders were given that the strength of every company of infantry and of every troop of cavalry should be increased; commissions were issued for the levying of troops. Alford's communication was laid before the Lords; and its substance was communicated to the commons by a message. The commons examined the couriers who had arrived from the West, and instantly ordered a bill to be brought in for attainting Monmouth of high treason.

Addresses were voted assuring the king that both his peers and his people were determined to stand by him with life and fortune against all his enemies. At the next meeting of the Houses they ordered the declaration of the rebels to be burned by the hangman, and passed the bill of attainder through all his stages. That bill received the royal assent on the same day, and a reward of five thousand pounds was promised for the apprehension of Monmouth.

While the Parliament was devising sharp laws against Monmouth and his partisaus he found in Taunton a reception which might well encourage him to hope that his enterprise would have a prosperous issue. When Monmouth marched into Taunton it was an eminently prosperous place. Its markets were plentifully supplied. It was a celebrated seat of the woolen manufrcture. The people boasted that they lived in a land flowing with milk and honey. Nor was this language held only by partial natives; for every stranger who climbed the graceful tower of St. Mary Magdalene owed that he saw beneath him the most fertile of english valleys. It was a country rich with orchards and green pastures, among which were scattered, in gay abundance, manor houses, cottages and village spires. The townsmen had long leaned towards Presbyterian divinity and Whig politics. The children of the men who, forty years ago,

had manned the ramparts of Taunton against the Royalist, now welcomed Monmouth with transports of joy and affection. Every door and window was adored with wreaths of flowers.

No man appeared in the streets without wearing in his hat a green bough, the badge of the popular cause. Damsels of the best families in the town wove colours for the insurgents. One flag in particular was embroidered gorgeusly with emblems of royal dignity, and was offered to Monmouth by a train of young girls. He received the gift with the winning courtesy which distinguished him. The lady who headed the procession presented him also with a small bible of great price. He took it with a show of reverence. „I come," he said, „to defend the truths contained in this book, and to seal them, if it must be so, with my blood."

But, while Monmouth enjoyed the applause of the multitude, he could not but perceive, with concern and apprehension, that the higher classes were, with scarcely an exception, hostile to his undertaking, and that no rising had taken place except in the counties where he had himself appeared. He had been assured by agents, who professed to have derived their information from Wildman, that the whole Whig aristocracy was eager to take arms. Nevertheles more than a week had now elasped since the blue standard had been set up at Lyme. Day laborers, small farmers, shop keepers, apprentices, dissenting preachers, had flocked to the rebel camp: but not a single peer, baronet, or knight, not a single member of the house of Commons, and scarcely any esquire of sufficient note who has been in the commission of the place, had joined the invaders. Ferguson who, ever since the death of Charles, had been Monmouth's evil angel, had a suggestion ready. The Duke had put himself into a false position by declining the royal title. Had he declared himself sovereign of England, his cause would have worn a show of legality. At present it was impossible to reconcile his Declaration with the principles of the constitution. It was clear that either Monmouth or his uncle was the rightful king. Monmouth did not venture to pronounce himself the rightful king, and denied that his uncle

was so. Those who fought for James fought for the only person who ventured to claim the throne, and were therefore clearly in their duty, according to the laws of the realm. Those who fought for Monmouth fought for some unknown polity, which was to be set up by a convention not yet in existence. None could wonder that men of high rank and ample fortune stood aloof from an enterprise which threatened with destruction that system in the permanence of which they were deeply interested. If the Duke would assert his legitimacy and assert the crown, he would at once remove this objection. The question would be merely a question of hereditary right between two princes.

On such grounds as these Ferguson, almost immediately after the landing, had earnestly requested, and pressed the Duke to proclaim himself king; and Grey was of the same opinion. Monmouth had been very willing to take their advice; but Wade and other republicans had been refractory, and their chief, with his usual pliability had yielded to their arguments. Monmouth talked in private with dissenters, assured them that he saw no other way of obtaining the support of any portion of the aristocracy, and succeeded in extorting their reluctant consent. On the morning of the twentieth of June he was proclaimed in the marked place of Taunton. His followers repeated the new title with affectionate delight. But as some confusion might have arisen if he had been called King James the Second, they commonly used the strange appelation of King Monmouth; and by this name their unhappy favourite was often mentioned in the western countries, within the memory of persons still living.

Within twenty-four hours after he had assumed the regal title he put forth several proclamations headed with his sign manual. By one of these he set a price on the head of his rival. Another declared the Parliament then sitting in Westminster an unlawful assembly and commanded the members to disperse. The third forbade the people to pay taxes to the usurper. The fourth pronounced Albemarle a traitor.

Albemarle transmitted these proclamations to London merely as specimens of folly and impertinence. They

produced no effect, except wonder and contempt; nor had Monmouth any reason to think that the assumption of royalty had improved his position. Only a week had elasped since he had solemnly bound himself not to take the crown till a free Parliament should have acknowledged his rights. By breaking this engagement he had incurred the imputation of levity, if not of perfidy. The class which he had hoped to conciliate still stood aloof.

The reasons which prevented the great Whig lords and gentleman recognising him as their king were at least as strong as those which had prevented them from rallying round him as their Captain General. They disliked the person, the religion, and the politics of James. But James was no longer young. His eldest daughter was justly popular. She was attached to the reformed faith. She was married to a prince who was the hereditary chief of Protestants of the continent, to a prince who had been bred in a republic, and whose sentiments were supposed to be such as become a constitutional king.

Was it wise to incur the horrors of civil war, for the mere chance of being able to effect immediately what nature would, without bloodshed, without any violation of law, effect, in all probability before many years should have expired?

It was not only by the inaction of the Whig aristocracy that the invaders were disappointed. The wealth and power of London had sufficed in the proceding generation, and might again suffice, to turn the scale in a civil conflict. The Londoners had formerly given many proofs of their hatred of Popery and of their affection for the Protestant Duke. He had too readily believed that, as soon as he landed, there would be a rising, in the capital. But, though advices came down to him that many thousand of the citizens had been enrolled as volunteers for the good cause, nothing was done. The plain truth was that the agitators who had urged him to invade England, who had promised to rise on the first signal, and who had perhaps imagined, while the danger was remote, that they should have the courage to keep their promise, lost heart when the critical time drew near.

On the day following that on which Monmouth had assumed the regal title he marched from Taunton to

Bridgewater. His own spirits, it was remarked, were not high. The acclamations of the devoted thousands who surrounded him could not dispel the gloom which sat on his brow. Those who had seen him during his progress through Somersetshire five years before, could not now observe him without pity.

The Vicar of Wakefield.

I was ever of opinion that the honest man who married, and brought up a large family, did more service than he who continued single, and only talked of population. From this motive, I had scarce taken orders a year, before I began to think seriously of matrimony, and chose my wife as she did her wedding-gown, not for a fine glossy surface, but such qualities as would wear well. To do her justice, she was a good-natured notable woman; and as for breeding, there were few country ladies who at that time could shew more. She could read any English book without much spelling; but for pickling, preserving, and cookery none could excel her. She prided herself much also upon being an exceellent contriver in housekeeping; yet I could never find that we grew richer with all her contrivances. However, we loved each other tenderly, and our fondness increased with age. There was in fact nothing which could make us angry with the world or each other. We had an elegant house situated in a fine country, and a good neighbourhood. The year was spent in a moral or rural amusement; in visiting our rich neighbours, and relieving such as were poor. We had no revolutions to fear, nor fatigues to undergo; and all our migrations were from the blue bed to the brown. As we lived near the road, we often had the traveller or stranger visit us to taste our goosberry wine, for which we had great reputation; and I profess with the veracity of an historian, that I never knew one of them find fault with it. Our cousins too, even to the fourtieth remove, all remembered their affinity, without any help from the Herald's office, and came very frequently to see us. Some of them did us no great honour by these claims of kindred; for literally speaking, we had the lame, the blind, and the halt, amongst the number. However my wife always insisted, that, as they were the same flesh and blood,

they should sit with us at the same table. So if we had not very rich, we generally had very happy friends about us; for this remark will hold good through life, that the poorer the guest, the better pleased he ever is with being treated: and as some men gaze with admiration at the colours of a tulip, and others are smitten with the wing of a butterfly, so I was an admirer of happy human faces.

However, when any one of our relations was found to be a person of a very bad character, a troublesome guest, or one we desired to get rid of, upon his leaving my house for the first time, I ever took care to lend him a riding-coat, or a pair of boots, or sometimes a horse of small value; and I always had the satisfaction of finding he never came back to return them. By this the house was cleared of such as we did not like; but never was the family of Wakefield known to turn the traveller or the poor dependant out of doors. Thus we lived several years in a state of much happiuess; not but that we sometimes had those little rubs which providence sends to enhance the value of its favours. My orchard was often robbed by school-boys, and my wife's custards plundered by the cats or the children. The 'Squire would sometimes fall asleep in the most pathetick parts of my sermon, or his lady return my wife's civilities a tchurch with a mutilated courtesy. But we soon got over the uneasiness caused by such accidents, and usually in three or four days we began to wonder how they wext us. My children, the offspring of temperance, as they were educated without softness, so they were at once well formed and healthy; my sons hardy and active, my daughters beautiful and blooming. When I stood in the midst of the little circle, which promised to be the supports of my declining age, I could not avoid repeating the famous story of Count Abensberg, who in the progress of Henry the II through Germany, while other courtiers came with their treasures, brought his thirty two children, and presented them to his sovereign as the most valuable offering he had to bestow. In this manner, though I had but six, I considered them as a very valuable present made to my country, and consequently looked upon it as my debtor.

O. Goldsmith.

АНГЛО-РУССКІЙ СЛОВАРЬ.

Abandon, ɑбэн'донъ, v. оставлять
abide, ɑбайдъ, v. выносить
able, эйблъ, v. способный
about, ɑбоутъ', prep. вокругъ, около
above, ɑбӧвъ', prep. выше, надъ
accession, ɑкце'шенъ, s. прибавленіе
accident, эк'цидентъ, s. случай
accost, ɑкостъ', v. подходить
account, ɑкоунтъ', v. считать
accordingly, ɑкорд'ингли, ad. соотвѣтственно
accuse, ɑкюзъ, v. обвинять
accross, ɑкросъ', ad. prep. поперегъ, чрезъ
act, эктъ, s. дѣйствіе
actor, эк'торъ, s. актеръ
action, эк'шенъ, s. поступокъ
addict, ɑдиктъ', v. передаваться чему-нибудь
adress, ɑдресъ', v. обращаться съ рѣчью къ кому-нибудь
adore, ɑдо̄ръ', v. обожать
administrator, ɑдминистрэй'торъ, s. управитель
advantage, ɑдвант'еджъ, s. выгода
advance, ɑдвансъ', v. подвигать
advice, ɑдвайсъ', s. совѣтъ
afar, ɑфаръ', ad. далеко, издали
affect, ɑфектъ', v. трогать
affect, ɑфектъ', s. страсть
affright, ɑфрайтъ', s. страхъ
after, аф'теръ, prep. послѣ, за
again, ɑгенъ', ad. опять
against, ɑгенстъ', prep. противъ
age, эйджъ', s. возрастъ
aged, эй'джедъ, a. пожилой
agree, ɑгри', v. соглашаться
all, алъ, a. все, всѣ
almost, ол'мостъ, ad. почти
along, ɑлӧнгъ, prep. вдоль
already, ол'реди, ad. уже
altar, ол'теръ, s. алтарь
alternative, олтер'нэйтивъ, a. попеременный
allude, ɑлюдъ', v. намекать
always, ол'уусъ, ad. всегда
ambassador, ɑмбэс'седоръ, посолъ
amid, ɑмидъ, prep. среди
among, ɑмӧнгъ, prep. между
amusing, ɑмюз'ингъ, a. забавный
ancient, эйн'шентъ, a. древній
angel, эн'джелъ, s. ангелъ
animal, эн'имелъ, s. животное
animosity, ɑнимоз'ити, s. вражда
answer, эн'зеръ, s. v. отвѣтъ, отвѣчать
anxious, энк'шесъ, a. озабоченный
appartement, ɑпарт'ментъ, s. комната
appear, ɑпиръ', v. являться
ape, эйпъ, s. обезъяна
appetite, ɑпетайтъ', s. аппетитъ
appearance, ɑпир'енсъ, s. внѣшній видъ
application, ɑпликэй'шенъ, s. просьба, приложеніе
apply, ɑплай', v. прилагать, примѣнять

aproach, ɑпрōчъ, v. приближаться
apron, эй'пронъ, s. передникъ
ardent, ɑрдентъ', a. горячій
ardour, ɑрдоръ', s. усердіе, зной
arm, армъ, s. рука
armchair, арм'черъ, s. кресло
army, ар'ми, s. войско
armour, ар'меръ, s. доспѣхи
arrival, ɑрайвлъ', s. пріѣздъ
arrive, ɑраувъ, v. прибывать
art, артъ' s. искуство
arrow, ɑрō', s. стрѣла
ascend, ɑсендъ', v. подыматься
ask, аскъ, v. спрашивать
aspect, ɑспектъ, s. видъ
astonish, ɑстон'ишъ, v. изумлять
assist, ɑсистъ', v. помогать
associate, ɑсō'шиэйтъ, v. принимать въ общество
assume, ɑсюмъ', v. принимать на себя
asunder, ɑсӧн'деръ, ad. отдѣльно
at, этъ, prep. въ, у, по, за, при, на
attentive, ɑтэн'тивъ, a. внимательный
attire, ɑтайръ', v. украшать
autumn, âẗмъ', s. осень
away, ɑууэй', interj. вонъ, прочь.

Bad, бэдъ, a. дурной, плохой
baker, бэй'керъ, s. хлѣбопекъ
banish, бэн'ишъ, v. изгнать
bar, баръ, s. брусокъ, кусокъ
bargain, бар'генъ, s. торгъ; v. торговаться
barefooted, бэйр'футедъ, a. босикомъ
barn, барнъ, s. житница
basket, бас'кетъ, s. корзина
batchler, бэт'члеръ, s. холостякъ
battle, бэтлъ', s. битва
bear, бэйръ, s. медвѣдь
beast, бистъ, s. животное
beat, битъ, v. ударить, колотить
beauty, бюти, s. красота
because, бикâсъ', con. потому что
beckon, бекнъ, v. кивать
become, бикӧмъ, v. сдѣлаться
bedroom, бед'румъ, s. спальня
be, би, v. быть
beggar, бег'еръ, s. бѣднякъ
beg, бегъ, v. просить
beef, бифъ, s. говядина
before, бифоръ', prep. предъ
behind, беайндъ', prep сзади
bell, белъ, s. колоколъ
bellow, бел'о, v. мычать
belong, билонгъ', v. принадлежать
beneath, бинисъ', prep. подъ внизъ
beside, бисайдъ, ad prep. рядомъ, вмѣстѣ съ
besiege, бесиджъ', v. осаждать
bestow, бестō, v. одарять
between, бит'винъ', prep. между
bind, байндъ, v. связать
bird, бӧрдъ, s. птица
birth, бӧрсъ, s. рожденіе
black, блэкъ, a. черный
blame, блэймъ, v. хулить
bleak, бликъ, a. холодный, мрачный
bleed, блидъ, v. пускать кровь
blood, блӧдъ, s. кровь
bloody, блӧ'ди, a. кровавый
blossom, блос'омъ, s. цвѣтъ
blow, блō, v. дуть, вѣять
blush, блӧшъ, v. краснѣть
body, бод'и, s. тѣло
book, букъ, s книга
bore, бōръ, s. дира
bottle, батлъ, s. бутылка
bow, боу, v. гнуть, сгибать
box, боксъ, s. ящикъ
boy, бой, s. мальчикъ
bread, бредъ, s. хлѣбъ
breakfast, брекфастъ, v. s. завтракать, завтракъ
breast, брестъ, s. грудь
breath, бресъ, s. дыханіе
breed, бридъ, s. порода
breeze, бризъ, v. вѣять
bring, брингъ, v. принести
brink, бринкъ, s. край
brother, брӧзсеръ, s. братъ
brow, брō, s. бровь.

Cake, кэйкъ, s пирогъ
call, кâлъ, v. звать
calculate, келкю'летъ, v. вычислять
calm, камъ, a. спокойный
can, кэнъ, v. можетъ
candle, кэндлъ, s. свѣчка
cannot, кэн'нотъ, v. не могу
captain, кэп'тинъ, s. капитанъ
castle, кэслъ, s. замокъ
castle-building, кэслъ'-билдингъ, s. строеніе замковъ
cat, кэтъ, s. кошка
catch, кэтчъ, v. ловить
catkin, кэт'кинъ, s. сережка
cave, кэйвъ, s. пещера
cease, сизъ, v. перестать
cedar, сид'еръ, s. кедръ
cell, селъ, s. келья
certain, сёр'тенъ, a. вѣрный
certificate, сертиф'икэйтъ, s. свидѣтельство
chain, чэйнъ, s. цѣпь
chair, чэйръ, s. стулъ
charity, чэр'ити, s. милосердіе
cheese, чисъ, s. сыръ
cherish, чер'ишъ, v. нѣжно любить
cherry, чер'ри, s. вишня
chief, чифъ, s. начальникъ
chiefly, чиф'ли, ad. преимущественно
child, чайлдъ, s. дитя
chime, чаймъ, v. издавать гармоническій звукъ
chimerical, кимер'икелъ, фантастическій
chink, чинкъ, s. трещина
chirp, чёрпъ, s. чириканіе
choise, чойсъ, s. выборъ
chord, кордъ, s. струна
chorus, кор'ёсъ, s. хоръ
christian, кри'штенъ, s. христіанинъ
Christ, крайстъ, s. Христосъ
christmas, крис'мэсъ, s. Рождество христово
church, чёрчъ, s. церковь
city, си'ти, s. городъ
claim, клэймъ, s. требованіе
clay, клэй, s. глина
clearness, клир'несъ, s. ясность
clergman, клёрдж'менъ, s. пасторъ
clerk, клёркъ, s. прикащикъ
clime, клаймъ, s. климатъ
cling, клингъ, v. приставать
close, клёзъ, v. затворить
cloth, клозъ, s. платье
cloud, клоудъ, s. туча
cloudless, клоуд'лесъ, a. безоблачный
clutch, клёчъ, v. схватить за руку
collect, колектъ', v. собирать
come, кёмъ, v. приходить
comely, кём'ли, a. красивый
comb, кёмъ, s. гребенокъ
committee, коммит'и, s. комитетъ
commitee, комит'и, s. кураторъ
commodius, комо'диёсъ, a. удобный
common, ком'онъ, a. общій
company, кём'пэни, s. общество
compel, ком'пелъ, v. принуждать
compliment, ком'плиментъ, s. поздравленіе
conceit, кон'ситъ, v. полагать
conception, консеп'шенъ, s. зачатіе, понятіе
confluence, кон'флюенсъ, s. сліяніе
confound, конфоундъ, v. смѣшивать
connect, коннектъ', v. соединять
consider, консид'еръ, v. обсуждать
consign, консайнъ', v. передавать
construct, констрёктъ', v. строить
continue, контин'ю, v. продолжать
contrive, контрайвъ', v. придумывать
control, контролъ', s. контроль
conversation, конверзэй'шенъ, s. разговоръ
convict, конвиктъ', изобличать
convince, конвинсъ', убѣждать
copy, коп'и, v. описывать
correctly, коррек'тли, ad. точно
corps. коръ, s. военный отрядъ
cost, костъ, v. стоить
costly, костли, a. цѣнный

council, коу'силъ, s. совѣтъ
count, коунтъ, v. считать
county, коун'ти, s. графство
country-seat, кӧнт'риситъ, s. помѣстье
court, кӧртъ, s. дворецъ
courteous, корч'иӧсъ, a. вѣжливый
cow, коу, s. корова
covetous, кӧв'ечисъ, a. жадный
cover, ков'еръ, s. крышка
creature, крит'черъ, s. созданіе
credit, кред'итъ, s. вѣра
crimson, крим'зонъ, s. малиновый цвѣтъ
crowd, кроудъ, s. толпа
cruelly, кру'ели, ad. жестоко
crusade, крусэйдъ', s. крестовой походъ
cry, край, v. кричать
cue, кю, s. конецъ
cup, кӧпъ, s. чашка
curl, кӧрлъ, s. локонъ
cut, кӧтъ, v. рѣзать.

Dagger, дэг'еръ, s. кинжалъ
dainty, дэй'нти, a. вкусный
damp, дэмпъ, s. сырость
dare, дэйръ, v. смѣть
dark, даркъ, a. темный
daughter, да'теръ, дочь
dauntless, дант'лесъ, a. неустрашимый
day, дэй, s. день
dawn, доунъ, v. разсвѣтать
deal, дилъ, s. часть
dear, диръ, a. дорогой
death, десъ, s. смерть
debt, детъ, s. долгъ
declare, диклэйръ, v. объявлять
declination, деклинэй'шенъ, s. паденіе
decline, деклайнъ', v. наклонять, отказать
deem, димъ, v. думать
deep, дипъ, a. глубокій
defect, дифектъ', s. недостатокъ
deficiency, дифи'шенси, недостатокъ
delinquent, дилин'квентъ, s. преступникъ
dense, денъзъ, a. частый
dent, дентъ, s. зубъ
deny, динай', v. отрицать
depart, дипартъ', v. уѣзжать
depth, депсъ, s. глубина
deprive, дипрайвъ', v. лишать чего
derive, дирайвъ', v. выводить, получать
dervis, дервисъ', s. дервишъ
describe, дискрайбъ', v. описывать
desert, дезёртъ', s. заслуга
desk, дескъ, s. конторка
desolate, дес'олэйтъ, a. необитаемый
desperate, дес'перэйтъ, a. отчаянный
despair, диспэйръ', v. отчаяваться
despondency, дипонд'енси, s. отчяніе
destination, дестинэй'шенъ, s. назначеніе
determine, дидёрмнъ', v. рѣшать
devil, девлъ, s. чортъ, дьяволъ
devotion, дивӧ'шенъ, s. набожность
diamand, дай'мэндъ, s. алмазъ
die, дай', v. умереть
diet, дай'етъ, s. пища по предписанію врача
different, диф'ерентъ, a. различный
difficult, диф'икӧлтъ, a. трудный
dignity, диг'нити, s. достойнство
diligent, дил'иженгъ, a. старательный
dimple, димплъ, s. ямочка
dine, дайнъ', v. обѣдать
dining-room, дайн'ингъ-румъ, s. столовая
direct, директъ', a. прямой
dirty, дёрт'и, a. грязный
discharge, дисчарджъ', выгружать
discolour, дискӧл'еръ, v. обезцвѣчивать

discretion, дискри'шенъ, s. осторожность
dishonour, дисён'еръ, v. обезчестить
disk, дискъ, s. кругъ планетъ
displeasure, дисплеж'еръ, s. непріятность
dispose, диспбзъ, v. распоряжаться
disposition, диспбжи'шенъ, s. расположеніе
dispatch, диспэчъ', v. посылать
distinct, дистинктъ', a. отличный
distinction, дистинт'шенъ, s. отличіе
distinguish, дистинг'вишъ, v. отличать
distort, дистортъ', v. кривить
disturb, дистбрбъ', v. безпокоить
divide, дивайдъ', v. дѣлать
dog, догъ, s. собака
dollar, дол'еръ, s. долларъ (Ам. монета)
domestic, домест'икъ, s. слуга
door, доръ, s. дверь
doubt, доутъ, s. сомнѣніе
dove, дбвъ, s. голубь
dream, дримъ, s. сонъ
dreary, дри'ри, a. ужасный
drink, дринкъ, v. пить
drive, драйвъ, v. гонять
droop, друпъ, v. изнемогать
due, дю, a. должный
duke, дюкъ, s. герцогъ
dull, дблъ, a. тупой
dungeon, дбнженъ, s. замковая башня
duration, дю'рэйшенъ, s. время
dwell, дууелъ, v. жить.

Each, ичъ, pron. каждый
ear, иръ, s. ухо
early, бр'ли, a ранній
earth, брсъ', s. земля
earthen, бр'сзенъ, a. земляной
east, истъ, s. востокъ
easter, ис'теръ, s. Пасха
eat, итъ, v. ѣсть
echo, еко, s. эхо
eddy, ед'ди, s. теченіе
educate, еджю'кэйтъ, v. воспитывать
efface, еф'фэйсъ, v. вычеркнуть
effeminate, ефе'минэйтъ, a. изнѣженный
elaborate, елэб'орэйтъ, v. вырабатывать
elegant, эл'егантъ, a. изящный
elf, елфъ, s. домовой
elm, елмъ, s. вязъ
eloquence, эл'оквенсъ, s. краснорѣчіе
eloquent, эл'оквентъ, a. краснорѣчивый
embrace, эмбрэйсъ, v. заключать въ обятія
emperor, эм'пероръ, императоръ
employ, ем'плой, v. занимать
endear, енд'ирь, v. полюбить
endeavour, ендэв'бръ, v. стараться
endure, ендюръ', v. выносить
engage, енгэйджъ', v. заключить
England, инг'лэндъ, s. Антлія
english, инг'лишъ, a. англійскій
enjoy, енджой', v. наслождаться
enforce, ен'фюрсъ, v. усиливать
enough, инофъ', ad. довольно
enter, ен'теръ, v. входить
enterprise, ентерпрайзъ', s. предпріятіе
entirely, ентайр'ли, ad. совершенно
entreat, ентритъ', v. просить
enumerate, енюм'рэйтъ, v. вычислять
equal, ик'велъ, a. равный
equipage, эк'ипэджъ, s. вооруженіе
erelong, эйр'лонгъ, ad. скоро
error, ер'роръ, s. ошибка
estate, естэйтъ', s. состояніе
establish, естэб'лишъ, v. основывать
essence, эс'сенсъ, s. существо
eternity, итбр'нити, s. вѣчность
ethereal, исзи'релъ, a. небесный
even, ив'енъ, ad. даже

event, и'вентъ', s. случай
ever, ев'еръ, ad. всегда
evermore, евермо̄ръ', ad. вѣчно
everybody, ев'ерибоди, a. каждый
every, ев'ери, a. всякій
ewe, ю, s. овца
except, ексцептъ', prep. исключая
execute, ек'секютъ, v. исполнять
exercise, ек'серсайсъ, s. упражненіе
exchange, екс'чэйнджъ, s. смѣна
excite, экс'сайтъ, v. возбуждать
exclaim, экскляймъ', v. восклицать
excursion, екскӧр'шенъ, s. путешествіе
execution, ексекю'шенъ, s. выполненіе
exile, ексайлъ', s. ссылка
expatriation, експэтриэй'шенъ, s. изгнаніе изъ отечества
expedient, експид'ентъ, a. цѣлосообразный
expectation, експектэй'шенъ. s. ожиданіе
expire, експайръ', v. умереть
expense, експенсъ', s. издержка
expression, експре'шенъ, s. выраженіе
express, експресъ', v. выражать
external, екстӧр'нелъ, a. наружный, внѣшній
extravagant, екстрэв'егентъ, a. нелѣпый
extremity, екстрем'ити, s. край
exult, ексӧлтъ, v. ликовать
eye, ай, s. глазъ
eyelid, ай'лидъ, s. вѣка.

Face, фэйсъ, s. лице
faction, фэк'шенъ, s. партія
fade, фэйдъ, v. вянуть
fail, фэйлъ, v. неудача
fair, фэйръ, a. красивый
faithful, фэйсъ'фулъ, a. вѣрный
fall, фâлъ, v. падать, — s. осень
false, фâсъ, a. фальшивый
fame, фэймъ, s. слава
famous, фэй'мӧсъ, славный
far, фаръ, ad. далеко
fare, фэйръ, s. проѣздъ; v. ѣхать
fascinate, фэс'синэйтъ, v. очаровать
fat, фэтъ, a. жирный
fatal, фэй'телъ, a фатальный
father, фазс'еръ, s. отецъ
fault, фâлтъ, s. ошибка
favour, фэй'веръ, s. s. благосклоность
fear, фиръ, s. страхъ
feast, фистъ, s. праздникъ
feature, фич'еръ, s. черты лица
feelble, фиблъ, a. слабый
fellow, фел'о, s собратъ
fickleness, фикел'несъ, s. непостоянство
field, филдъ, s. поле
fierce, фирсъ, a. свирѣпый
fiery, фиер'и, a. огненный
fight, файтъ, s. сраженіе
figure, фиг'юръ, s. фигура
find, файндъ, v. найти
fine, файнъ, a. красивый
finger, фингеръ, s. палецъ
finish, фин'ишъ, v. кончать
fire, файръ, s. огонь
fire-side, файръ-зайдъ, s. очагъ
firm, фӧрмъ, a. твердый
fix, фиксъ, v. укрѣплять
flame, флэймъ, s. пламя
flash, флэшъ, s. внезапный блескъ
flaunt, флантъ, v. блистать
flint, флинтъ, s. кремень
floor, флӧръ, s. полъ
fog, фогъ, s. туманъ
foggy, фог'и, a. туманный
follow, фол'о, v. слѣдовать
folly, фол'и, s. безрасудство
food, фудъ, s. пища
foolish, фул'ишъ, a. глупый
for, форъ, prep. для, ради
force, форсъ, s. сила
forest, фâр'естъ, s. лѣсъ
forgive, форгивъ', v. прощать
foreign, фор'енъ, a. иностранный
form, формъ, s. форма
forth, форзс', ad. впередъ
fountain, фон'тинъ, s. фонтанъ
fowl, фӧлъ, s. птица

fragment, фрэг'ментъ, s. обломокъ
frail, фрэйлъ, a. слабый
France, франсъ, s. Франція
french, френчъ, a. французскій
friend, френдъ, s. другъ
from, фромъ, prep отъ
frosty, фрос'ти, a. морозный
frown, фроунъ, v. хмуриться
fruit, фрютъ, s. плодъ
full, фулъ, a. полный
funeral, фюн'ералъ, s. похорона
furniture, фёрничеръ, s. мебель
future, фю'перъ, a. будущій.

Gain, гэйнъ, v. пріобрѣтать
gallant, гэл'ентъ, a. свѣтскій
gallows, гэл'ёсъ, s. висѣлица
game, гэймъ, s. игра
garden, гар'денъ, s. садъ
gaze, гэйзъ, v. смотрѣть пристально
gasp, гэспъ, s. вздохъ
general, джен'ерелъ, s. генералъ
generous, джен'ерёсъ, a. великодушный
generally, джен'ерели, a. вообще
gentleman, джентл'мэнъ, s. баринъ, господинъ
geometry, джео'метри, s. геометрія
german, джёр'мэнъ, s. нѣмецъ
germany, джёр'мэни, s. германія
get, гетъ, v. пріобрѣтать
gird, гёрдъ, v. опоясываться
girl, гёрлъ, s. дѣвушка
give, гивъ, v. давать
glad, глэдъ, a. радый
glance, глэнсъ, s. блескъ
glare, глэйръ, s. яркій свѣтъ
glen, гленъ, s. долина
glide, глайдъ, s. теченіе
gloom, глумъ, s. мракъ
gnat, нэтъ, s. комаръ
go, гō, v. ходить
god, годъ, s. Богъ
goddes, год'есъ, s. Богиня
godlike, год'лайкъ, a. богоподобный
gold, голдъ, s. золото
good, гудъ, a. добрый
goose, гусъ, s. гусь
grace, грэйсъ, s. милость
grammar, грэм'еръ, s. грамматика
grandfather, грэнд фазсеръ, s. дѣдушка
grandmother, грэнд-мёзсеръ, s. бабушка
grating, гэрй'тингъ, s. скрипъ
gratitude, грэт'итодъ, s. признательность
grave, грэйвъ, s. могила
greet, гритъ, v. кланяться
grindstone, грайнд'стонъ, s. точительный камень
guard, гардъ, s. стража
guide, гайдъ, s. путеводитель
gulf, гёлфъ, s. заливъ
gun, гёнъ, s. ружье.

Habitation, ʿэбитей'шенъ, s. жилище
hail, ʿэйлъ, s. градъ
hair, ʿэйръ, s. волосы
half, ʿафъ, s. половина
hallow, ʿэл'лō, v. освятить
hand, ʿэндъ, s. рука
handkerchief, ʿэн'керчифъ, s. платокъ
happiness, ʿэп'инесъ, s. счастье
happy, ʿэп'пи, a. счастливый
harbour, ʿэр'бёръ, s. гавань
hard, ʿардъ, a. твердый
harp, ʿарпъ, s. арфа
harper, ʿар'перъ, s. арфистъ
havock, ʿэв'окъ, s. разрушеніе
hay, ʿэй, s. сѣно
head, ʿэдъ, s. голова
health, ʿэлсъ, s. здоровье
hear, ʿиръ, v. слушать
heaven, ʿев'енъ, s. небо
heir, ʿэйръ, s. наслѣдникъ
hell, ʿэлъ, s. адъ
help, ʿэлпъ, v. помогать
her, ʿёръ, pron. ее
herb, ʿёрбъ, s. трава
hide, ʿайдъ, s. кожа
hie, ʿай, v. спѣшать

high, ᶜай, a. высокій
hill, ᶜилъ, s. холмъ
his, ᶜизъ, pron. его
hitherto, ᶜизсер'ту, ad. до сихъ поръ
hole, ᶜолъ, s. дыра
holiday, ᶜол'идэй, s. праздникъ
holy, ᶜол'и, a. святый
homage, ᶜом'иджъ, s. повинность
home, ᶜомъ, s. дома
hope, бпъ, s. надежда
hopless, ᶜоп'лесъ, a. безнадежный
hospitably, ᶜос'питэбли, ad. гостеріемно
hostile, ᶜост'илъ, a. враждебный
hot, ᶜотъ, a. горячій, жаркій
hour, оуръ, s. часъ
house, ᶜоузъ, s. домъ
how, ᶜоу, ad. какъ
howl, ᶜоулъ, v. выть
human, ᶜюм'энъ, a. человѣческій
humour, ᶜю'меръ, v. угождать
husband, ᶜöс'бэндъ, s. мужъ.

Idea, ай'диа, s. идея
idleness, айд'елнесъ, s. лѣность
ignorant, иг'норантъ, a. необразованный
immediately, имид'итли, ad. безотлагательно
immortal, имор'телъ, a. безсмертный
impair, импэйръ', v. повреждать
impatience, импэйш'енсъ, s. нетерпѣніе
implicate, имп'ликэйтъ, v. вмѣшивать
implore, имплоръ', v. умолять
important, импор'тентъ, a. важный
imprison, имприс'енъ, v. заключать въ тюрьму
in, инъ, prep. въ
incident, ин'сидентъ, a. случайный
incosolable, инконсол'эблъ, a. неутѣшный
increase, инкрисъ', v. увеличивать
ncursion, инкöр'шенъ, s. набѣгъ
indeed, ин'дидъ, ad. дѣйствительно
indefatigable, индифэт'игэблъ, a. неутомимый
industrious, индöст'рöсъ, a. прилежный
inexorable, инэкс'орэблъ, a. неумолимый
infinitely, инф'инитли, a. безконечно
inform, информъ', v. извѣщать
information, информэй'шенъ, s. увѣдомленіе
ingratitude, ингрэтитюдъ', s. неблагодарность
inhabitant, инэб'итэнтъ, s. житель
inherit, инэр'итъ, v. наслѣдовать
injunction, инджöк'шенъ, s. повелѣніе
inkstand, инк'стэндъ, s. чернильница
inquire, инквайръ', v. освѣдомляться
innocent, ин'носентъ, a. невинный
instance, ин'стэнсъ, s. примѣръ
instantly, ин'стэнтли, ad. настоятельно
instead, инстедъ', ad. вмѣсто
intellectual, интелект'челъ, a. умственный
intend, интендъ', v. намѣроваться
intense, интензъ', a. сильный
intent, интентъ', a. заботящійся
internal, интöр'нелъ, a. внутренній
introduce, ин'тродюсъ, v. вводить
invisible, инвиз'белъ, a. невидимый
invite, инвайтъ, v. приглашать
irresolute, ирез'золютъ, a. нерѣшительный
irritation, иритэй'шенъ, s. раздраженіе
iron, ай'ронъ, s. желѣзо.

Jew, джю, s. еврей
jewess, джю'есъ, s. еврейка
journey, джöр'ни, s. путешествіе
joyous, джöесъ, a. веселый

judicious, джюд'иш'есъ, a. расудительный
just, джöстъ, a. справедливый
justice, джöст'исъ, s. справедливость.

Keep, кипъ, v. держать
key, ки, s. ключъ
kick, кикъ, v. ударять
kill, килъ, v. убивать
kin, кинъ, s. родственникъ
kind, кайндъ, a. добрый
king, кингъ, s. король
kingdom, кинг'дöмъ, s. королевство
knife, найфъ, s. ножъ
knight, найтъ, s. рыцарь
knock, нокъ, v. стучать
know, нō, v. знать
knowledge, нō'леджъ, s. знаніе.

Labor, лэй'беръ, v. трудиться
laborious, лэйбор'öсъ, a. трудолюбивый
lace, лэйсъ, s. кружева
lady, лэй'ди, s. дама
late, лэитъ, a. поздній
lamb, лэмъ, s. ягненокъ
land, лэндъ, s. земля.
language, лэнг'виджъ, s. языкъ
lap, лэпъ, s. полы
lapse, лэпсъ, s. теченіе, ходъ
large, ларджъ, a. большой
lass, лэсъ, s. молодая дѣвушка
lately, лэйт'ли, ad. недавно
lave, лэйвъ, v. мыть
law, лō, s. законъ
lawn, лâнъ, s. просѣка
lay, лэй, v. положить
lazy, лэй'зи, a. лѣнивый
lead, ледъ, s. свинецъ
leaf, лифъ, s. листъ
leap, липъ, v. прыгать
learn, лöрнъ, v. учить
learning, лöр'нингъ, s. ученіе
leave, ливъ, v. оставлять
leg, легъ, s. нога
length, ленгсъ', s. длина
liberty, либ'ерти, s. свобода
lie, лай, s. ложь
life, лайфъ, s. жизнь
light, лайтъ, v. свѣтъ
lighten, лай'тенъ, v. освѣщать
limpet, лим'петъ, s. блюдечко
like, лайкъ, v. любить
lion, лай'енъ, s. левъ
literally, лит'рели, a. буквально
literary, лит'ерери, a. литературный
literature, лит'еречюръ, s. литература
little, лит'лъ, a. маленькій
live, ливъ, v. жить
loaf, лâфъ, v. шататься
lodge, лоджъ, s. домикъ
logic, лод'жикъ, s. логика
lofty, лоф'ти, a. высокій
longing, лон,гингъ, s. сильное желаніе
look, лукъ, v. смотрѣть
lovely, лöв'ли, a. милый
low, лō, a. низкій
lure, люръ, s. приманка.

Mad, мэдъ, a. бѣшенный
magic, мэд'жикъ, s. магія
maid, мэйдъ, s. дѣвушка
make, мэйкъ, v. дѣлать
man, мэнъ, s. человѣкъ
manage, мэн'иджъ, v. управлять
manifesto, мэнифест'о, s. манифестъ
mansion, мэн'шенъ, s. жилище
march, марчъ, s. Мартъ
marriage, мэр'иджъ, s. бракъ
mark, маркъ, s. знакъ
market, мар'кетъ, s. базаръ
marry, мэр'ри, v. жениться
mars, марсъ, s. марсъ
marshal, маршелъ, s. маршалъ
martial, мар'шелъ, a. воинственный
martyrdom, март'ирдомъ, s. мученичество
mash, мэшъ, s. петля
master, маст'еръ, s. ремесленникъ
mean, минъ, v. думать, предвидѣть

measure, меж'еръ, s. мѣра
meat, митъ, s. мясо
mechanical, мекэн'икалъ, a. механическій
mediterranean, медитирэй'ниенъ, a. средиземный
medium, ми'діомъ, s. средина
meekness, мик'несъ, s. кротость
melody, мел'оди, s. мелодія
melon, мел'онъ, s. дыня
mellow, мел'о, a. спѣлый
memory, мем'ори, s. память
menace, мэн'есъ, v. угрожать
mental, мен'телъ, a. умственный
mention, мен'шенъ, v. упомянуть
merchant, мёр'чентъ, s. купецъ
mien, минъ, s. мина
mighty, май'ти, a. сильный
mild, майлдъ, a. мягкій
mile, майлъ, s. миля
military, мил'итэри, s. войско
mind, майндъ, s. умъ
mire, майръ, s. грязь
mirror, мир'оръ, s. зеркало
miscariage, мискэр'иджъ', s. неудача
misery, миз'ери, s. несчастіе
mishappen, мисэп'енъ, v. случиться неудачно
miss, мисъ, s. барыня
mite, майтъ, s. бездѣлица
mix, миксъ, v. смѣшивать
modern, мод'ернъ, a. новый
modest, мод'естъ, a. скромный
mole, мōлъ, v. рыть
moment, мō'ментъ, s. минута
momentous, момен'тōнъ, a. важный
monarch, мон'аркъ, s. монархъ
money, мōн'и, s. деньги
monk, монкъ, s. монахъ
moon, мунъ, s. луна
moral, мор'елъ, s. мораль
morning, мор'нингъ, s. утро
mortal, мор'телъ, a. смертельный
mossy, мос'и, a. покрытый мхомъ
moth, мосзъ, s. малость
mother, мозс'еръ, s. мать
motion, мō'шенъ, s. движеніе
moulder, моулд'еръ, s. литейщикъ
movement, мув'ментъ, s. движеніе
much, мёчъ, a. много
murmur, мёрмеръ, v. шептать
music, мю'зикъ, s. музыка
musketry, мёс'кетри, s. ружья
mutton, мёт'онъ, s. баранина
mutual, мю'челъ, a. взаимный
my, май, pron. мой
mystery, мист'ери, s. тайна.

Nail, нэйлъ, v. пригвоздить
name, нэймъ, v. называть
native, нэй'тивъ, a. природный
nature, нэй'черъ, s. натура
natural, нэт'чрелъ, a. природный
naturally, нэт'черелли, ad. природно
near, ниръ, ad. близко
neat-herd, нитъ'-ёрдъ, s. пастухъ
necessity, нес'есити, s. необходимость
need, нидъ, v. нуждаться
needle, нидлъ, s. иголка
neglect, неглектъ', v. нерадѣть
negro, ниг'ро, s. негръ
neighbour, нэй'беръ, s. сосѣдъ
negligent, нег'лижентъ, a. небрежный
nephew, неф'ю, s. племянникъ
nest, нестъ, s. гнѣздо
never, нев'еръ, ad. никогда
niece, нисъ, s. племянница
night, найтъ, s. ночь
nip, нипъ, v. щипать
no, нō, ad. нѣтъ
noble, нōблъ, a. благородный
noise, нойзъ, s. шумъ
none, нōнъ, pron. никакой
nose, нōзъ, s. носъ
nothing, носэ'ингъ, v. ничто
notion, нош'енъ, s. понятіе
novice, нов'исъ, s. послушникъ
now, ноу, ad. теперь
number, нём'беръ, s. число
nurse, нёрсъ, s. нянька

nurse, нёрсъ, v. питать
nut, нётъ, s. орѣхъ.

Obedient, обид'ентъ, a. послушный
object, об'джектъ, s. предметъ
obligation, облигэй'шенъ, s. обязательство
observe, обсёрвъ', v. наблюдать
obtain, обтэйнъ', v. получить
occasion, окэй'женъ, s. случай
occasionally, окэйж'ели, ad. случайно
occupy, ок'юпай, v. завладѣть
of, овъ, prep. отъ
offence, офенсъ', s. обида
offer, оф'еръ, v. предложить
office, оф'исъ, s. должность
officer, оф'исеръ, s. чиновникъ
often, оф'енъ, ad. часто
old, олдъ, a. старый
on, онъ, prep. на
once, вонсъ, ad. однажды
onward, он'ууардъ, ad. впередъ
opinion, опин'ёнъ, s. мнѣніе
opposite, оп'озитъ, prep. противъ
oratory, ор'этори, s. краснорѣчіе
orchard, ор'чердъ, s. садъ
order, ор'деръ, s. порядокъ
origin, ор'иджинъ, s. происхожденіе
original, орид'жинелъ, a. оригинальный
other, озс'еръ, a. другой
otherwise, озс'ерууайзъ, ad. иначе
over, оверъ, prep. надъ, сверхъ
overhelm, оверелмъ', v. подавлять
owe, ō, v. быть должнымъ
owl, ōлъ, s. сива
ox, оксъ, s. быкъ

Pain, пэйнъ, s. боль
paint, пэйнтъ, s. краска
painter, пэйн'теръ, s. живописецъ
Palpable, пэл'эблъ, ad. осязаемый
paper, пэй'перъ, s. бумага
parent, пэй'рентъ, s. родитель
part, партъ, s. часть
partial, пар'шелъ, a. пристрастный
particle, пар'тиклъ, s. частица
particular, партик'юлеръ, a. частный
party, пар'ти, s. партія
pass, пасъ, v. проходить
passion, пэш'енъ, s. страсть
paternal, пэтер'нелъ, a. отцовскій
path, пасъ' s. дорожка
pause, пâзъ, s. остановка
pavement, пэв'ментъ, s. мостовая
pay, пэй, v. платить
peace, писъ, s. миръ
pear, пэйръ, s. груша
pen, пенъ, s. перо
penny, пен'ни, пенни (Анг. монета)
perfect, пёр'фектъ, a. совершенный
people, пиплъ, s. люди
perfection, пёр'фекшенъ, s. совершенство
period, пир'иодъ, s. періодъ
perish, пер'ишъ, v. погибать
person, пёр'сенъ, s. лице
perplex, перплексъ', v. смущать
philosopher, филос'феръ, s. философъ
philosophy, филос'офи, s. философія
piece, писъ, s. кусокъ
piercing, пир'сингъ, a. острый
pile, пайлъ, s. колъ, свая
pilygrim, пил'гримъ, s. странникъ
pine, пайнъ, s. сосна
practice, прэкт'исъ, s. практика
praise, прэйзъ, s. хвала
pray, прэй, v. просить
prayer, прэйръ, s. молитва
prepare, припэйръ', v. приготовлять
presence, през'енсъ, s. присутствіе
present, през'ентъ, a. настоящій
preserve, призёрвъ', v. охранять

presume, присюмъ', v. предполагать
pretty, прит'и, a. пріятный
prevail, привэйлъ', v. превозмочь
prevent, привентъ', v. предупредить
prick, прикъ, s. острый конецъ
price, прайзъ, s. цѣна
pride, прайдъ, s. гордость
primrose, прим'розъ, s. буковица
prince, принсъ, s. принцъ
prison, признъ, s. тюрьма
private, прайв'етъ, a. особый
privilege, прив'илиджъ, s. привилегія
prize, прайзъ, s. призъ
probably, проб'абли, ad. вѣроятно
proceed, просидъ', v. итти впередъ
produce, продюсъ', v. рождать
prognosticate, прогност'икэйтъ, v. предсказывать
progress, прог'ресъ, s. прогрессъ
propose, пропбзъ', v. предлагать
proud, прбудъ, a. гордый
provide, провайдъ', v. снабжать
publish, пбб'лишь, v. обнародывать
pull, пулъ, v. тянуть
pulse, пблсъ, s. пульсъ
purchase, пбр'чэсъ, v. купить
pure, пюръ', a. чистый
purple, пбрплъ, s. багряная краска
purpose, пбр'позъ, s. намѣреніе
pursuit, пбрсю'итъ, s. преслѣдованіе.

Quality, квал'ити, s. качество
quarter, квар'теръ, s. четверть
queen, квинъ, s. королева
question, квеш'тенъ, s. вопросъ
quickly, квик'ли, ad. скоро
quiet, квайтъ, a. спокойный
quilt, квилтъ, s, одѣяло
quit, квитъ, v. оставить
quite, квайтъ, ad. совсѣмъ.

Race, рэйсъ, s. бѣгъ
rain, рэйнъ, s. дождь
rainy, рэй'ни, a. дождливый
ram, рэмъ, s. баранъ
rampart, рэм'пертъ, s. валъ
rank, рэнкъ, a. богатый
rapid, рэп'идъ, a. быстрый
rash, рэшъ, a. опрометчивый
rat, рэтъ, s. крыса
rate, рэйтъ, s. цѣна
rave, рэйвъ, v. бредить
raven, рэй'внъ, s. ворона
ray, рэй, s. лучъ
read, ридъ, v. читать
really, ри'ели, ad. дѣйствительно
reap, рипъ, v. жать
reason, ризнъ, s. причина
rebellion, ребел'іонъ, s. мятежъ
rebuke, ребюкъ', s. выговоръ
receive, ресивъ', v. получать
recite, рисайтъ', v. разсказывать
recognition, рекогни'шенъ, s. узнаваніе
reckon, рекнъ, v. считать
recover, реков'еръ, v. возвращать
recruit, рек'крютъ, v. подкрѣплять
red, редъ, a. красный
redouble, редбблъ, v. удвоивать
refuse, рефюзъ', v. отказать
regard, регардъ', v. смотрѣть
register, ред'жистеръ, s. регистеръ
regret, регретъ', s. сожалѣніе
reguard, регардъ', v. смотрѣть
regulation, регулэй'шенъ, s. приведеніе въ порядокъ
reign, рэйнъ, s. правленіе, царство
rejoice, реджойсъ', v. радоваться
rekindle, рекайндлъ', v. опять зажигать
relax, рилэксъ', v. ослаблять
relieve, реливъ', v. облегчать
rely, релай', v. положиться на кого
remain, ремэйнъ', v. оставаться
remarkable, ремарк'эблъ, a. замѣчательный
remedy, рем'еди, s. лекарство

remember, ремем'беръ, v. помнить
render, рен'деръ, v. отдавать
reply, риплай', v. отвѣчать
repose, рипо̄з', v. отыхать
represent, репрезентъ', v. представлять
resemble, резем'блъ, v. походить
resentment, резент'ментъ, s. чувствительность
residence, рез'иденсъ, s. жительство
resolute, рез'олютъ, a. рѣшительный
resort, резортъ', v. обращаться
restore, рестō̄ръ', v. возстановлять
restrain, рестрэйнъ', v. удержать
rest, рестъ, s. покой
retire, ритайръ, v. отказаться
retreat, ритритъ', s. отступленіе
revenge, ревенджъ', v. мстить
revenue, рев'еню, s. доходъ
revisit, ревиз'итъ, v. снова посѣщать
revolution, револю'шенъ, s. революція
ribbon, риб'онъ, s. лента
rich, ричъ, a. богатый
rigour, риг'оръ, s. суровость
rime, раймъ, s. иней
ring, рингъ, s. кольцо
ripple, рип'елъ, v. струиться
risk, рискъ, v. рисковать
river, рив'еръ, s. рѣка
roar, рō̄ръ, v. орать, кричать
rogue, рō̄гъ, s. плутъ
roll, рō̄лъ, v. катать
room, румъ, s. комната
rope, рō̄пъ, s. веревка
rough, рōфъ, s. грубіянъ, негодя
round, роундъ, a. круглый
royal, рой'елъ, a. государственный
ruin, ру'инъ. s. разрушеніе
rude, рюдъ, a. грубый
ruddy, рōд'ди, a. красноватый
rule, рюлъ, s. правило
ruler, рю'леръ, s. правитель
rush, рōшъ, s. наплывъ
Russia, рōш'іа, s. Россія
russian, рōш'ōнъ, a. русскій.

Sacred, сэйк'редъ, a. святой
sad, сэдъ, a. печальный
sage, сэйджъ, s. мудрецъ
salute, селютъ', s. поклонъ
salute, селютъ', v. дѣлать поклоны
sand, сэндъ, s. песокъ
satisfaction, сэтисфэк'шенъ, s. удовлетвореніе
satisfy, сэт'исфай, v. удовлетворять
saviour, сэйв'еръ, s. спаситель
say, сэй, v. сказать
saying, сэй'ингъ, s. слово
sea, си, s. море
seal, силъ, s. печать
security, секюр'ити, s. охрана
seem, симъ, v. казаться
seize, сизъ, v. хватать
seldom, сел'домъ, ad. рѣдко
sell, селъ, v. продавать
sentiment, сен'тиментъ, s. чувство
serene, сир'инъ, a. свѣтлый
serious, сир'есъ, a. серьезный
serve, сōрвъ, v. служить
service, сōр'визъ, s. служба
set, сетъ, v. ставить
several, сев'ерелъ, a. многіе, разные
shadow, шэд'о, s. тѣнь
shalow, шел'о, a. мелкій
shame, шэймъ, s. стыдъ
share, шэйръ, s. часть
sharp, шарпъ, a. острый
sheaf, шифъ, s. снопъ
sheet, шитъ, s. полоса
shield, шилдъ, s. щитъ
shock, шокъ, s. потрясеніе
shoot, шутъ, v. стрѣлять
shop, шопъ, s. лавка
shore, шōръ, s. берегъ
shovel, шов'елъ, s. лопатка
shrewdly, шрюд'ли, ad. умно
shrieck, шрикъ, v. кричать

shrine, шрайнъ, s. ковчегъ
shrivel, шрив'елъ, v. морщить
shudder, шöд'еръ, v. дрожать
shut, шöтъ, v. затворить
sigh, сай, v. вздыхать
signal, сиг'нелъ. s. знакъ
signature, сигнэч'юръ, s. подпись
silent, сайлентъ, a. молчаливый
silently, сайл'ентли, ad. молчаливо
silver, сил'веръ, s. серебро
since, синсъ, prep. съ тѣхъ поръ
sir, сöръ, s. господинъ
sister, сист'еръ, s. сестра
sit, ситъ, v. сидѣть
situation, ситюэй'шенъ, s. мѣсто
skate, скэйтъ, s. конекъ
skate, скэитъ, v. кататься на конькахъ
skill, скилъ, s. ловкость
slack, слэкъ, s. мелкій каменный уголь
slate, слэйтъ, s. грифельная доска
slaughter, слб'теръ, s. избіеніе
slave, слэйвъ, s. рабъ
slavery, слэйв'ери, s. рабство
slender, слен'деръ, a. тонкій
sleep, слипъ, v. спать
sleet, слитъ, s. градъ
slope, слбпъ, s. покатость
slumber, слöм'беръ, s. дремота
slumber, слöм'беръ, v. дремать
sly, слай, a. хитрый
soar, сбръ, v. высоко подняться
sob, собъ, v. рыдать
society, сосай'ити, s. общество
sod, содъ, s. глиба земли
soft, софтъ, a. мягкій
softly, софт'ли. ad. мягко
soil, сойлъ, s. почва
soldier, сол'джеръ, s. солдатъ
sole, сблъ, s. подошва
solitary, сол'итэри, a. уединенный
some, сöмъ, a. нѣкоторый
sometimes, сöм'таймсъ, ad. иногда
song, сонгъ, s. пѣсня
soon, сунъ, ad. скоро
sort, сортъ, a. сортъ
sour, соуръ, a. кислый
source, соурсъ, s. источникъ
Spain, спэйнъ, s. Испанія
spanish, спэн'ишъ, a. испанскій
spark, спаркъ, s. искра
speak, спикъ, v. говорить
spectator, спектэй'торъ, s. зритель
spend, спендъ, v. тратить
spendthrift, спенд'сзрифтъ, s. мотъ
spirit, спиритъ', s. духъ
splendour, сплend'оръ, s. блескъ
spontaneous, спонтэй'несъ, a. добровольный
spot, спотъ, s. мѣсто
spring, спрингъ, s. весна
spurn, спöрнъ, s. пинокъ
spurn, спöрнъ, v. отталкивать
stab, стэбъ, v. ударять ножемъ
stake, стэйкъ, s. столбъ
stale, стэйлъ, a. старый
stamp, стэмпъ, s. штемпель
star, старъ, s. звѣзда
starry, стэр'и, a. звѣздный
stay, стэй, v. оставаться
steed, стидъ, s. конь
step, степъ, s. шагъ
stern, стöрнъ, a. строгій
sternly, стöрн'ли, ad. строго
still, стилъ, ad. тихо
stick, стикъ, s. палка
stop, стопъ, v. задерживать
store, стбръ, v. снабжать
strange, стрэйнджъ, a. страный
stranger, стрэйн'джеръ, s. чужой
stream, стримъ, s. потокъ
street, стритъ, s. училище
strength, стренгсъ', s. сила
strife, страйфъ, s. ссора
stripe, страйпъ, s. полоса
stroll, стролъ, v. бродить
strong, стронгъ, a. сильный
subject, сöб'джектъ, s. предметъ
subject, сöб'джектъ, a. подверженный
sublime, сöб'лаймъ, a. высокій
suddenly, сöд'енли, ad. внезапно
suffer, сöф'еръ, v. страдать
suggestion, сögджест'инъ, s. внушеніе

sully, сӧл'ли, v. марать
superfluity, сӧперфлю'ити, s. излишество
superior, сӧпир'еръ, a. высшій
supper, сӧп'еръ, s. ужинъ
support, сӧппертъ', v. поддерживать
surelly, шур'ли, ad. навѣрно
surmise, сӧрмайзъ', v. подозрѣвать
suspect, сӧспектъ', v. подозрѣвать
swell, сууелъ, v. пухнуть
sweet, свитъ, a. сладкій
swift, сууифтъ, a. быстрый
swim, сууимъ, v. плавать
sympathy, сим'пасзи, s. симпатія.

Table, тэйблъ, s. столъ
tail, тэйлъ, s. хвостъ
take, тэйкъ, v. взять
tale, тэйлъ, s. повѣсть
talk, токъ, v. говорить
taper, тэй'перъ, s. восковая свѣчка
taste, тэйстъ, s. вкусъ
tear, теръ, v. драть
tear, тиръ, s. слеза
tell, телъ, v. разсказывать
temper, тем'перъ, s. темпераментъ
temperature, тем'прачюръ, s. темпратура
tender, тен'деръ, a. нѣжный
that, зсэтъ, conj. что
theatre, сзиэтръ, s. театеръ
them, зсемъ, pron. ихъ
there, зсеръ, ad. тамъ
therefore, зсер'форъ, conj. итакъ
thief, сзифъ, s. воръ
thimble, сзимблъ, s. наперстокъ
thing, сзингъ, s. вещь
this, зсисъ, pron. этотъ
thought, сзӧтъ, s. мысль
threat, сзритъ, s. угроза
throat, сзрӧтъ, горла
trough, зсру, prep. сквозь
tidings, тай'дингсъ, s. извѣстія
till, тилъ, prep. до
time, таймъ, s. время
tone, тӧнъ, s. тонъ
tongue, тонгъ, s. языкъ
tool, тулъ, s. орудіе
torment, торментъ', v. мучить
towards, тоууардсъ', prep. къ, ко
tradesman, трэйд'менъ, s. купецъ
traitor, трэй'торъ, s. измѣнникъ
translate, транслэйтъ', v. переводить
tranquility, транквил'ти, s. тишина
treasure, треж'еръ, s. сокровище
treat, тритъ, v. обходиться
treaty, трит'и, s. трактатъ
tremble, тремблъ, v. дрожать
tress, тресъ, s. коса
trifle, трайфлъ, s. бездѣлица
trim, тримъ, v. отдѣловать
troop, трупъ, s. толпа
trust, тростъ, s. довѣріе
try, трай, v. пробовать
tumult, тӧм'елтъ, s. шумъ
turret, тӧр'етъ, s. башня
turn, тӧрнъ, v. вертѣть.

Ugly, ӧг'ли, a. гадкій
unconquerable, ӧнконк'верэйблъ, a. неукротимый
under, ӧн'деръ, prep. подъ
undertake, ӧн'дертэйкъ, v. предпринимать
undertaker, ӧндертэй'керъ, s. предпринимательь
unexpectedly, ӧнекспект'едли, a. неожиданно
unhappiness, ӧнэп'инесъ, s. несчастіе
union, юн'ӧнъ, s. союзъ
university, юн'ивӧрсити, s. университетъ
unkindness, ӧнкайн'днесъ, s. грубость
unluckily, онлок'ли, ad. несчастнымъ образомъ
upward, ӧп'уардъ, ad. вверхъ
urge, ӧрджъ, v. побуждать
useful, юс'фулъ, a. полезный
utter, ӧт'еръ, a. наружный
utter, ӧт'еръ, v. произносить.

Valley, вэли, s. долина
variety, варай'ити, s. разнобразіе
vault, вâлтъ, s. сводъ
vaunt, вâнтъ, s. хвастовство
veil, вэйлъ, s. вуаль
venerable, вен'ерэйблъ, a. почтенный
veneration, венерэй'шенъ, s. почтеніе
very, вер'и, ad. очень
victory, вик'тори, s. побѣда
vienna, вай'ена, s. Вѣна
vigour, виг'еръ, s. сила
village, вил'еджъ, s. деревня
violet, вай'олетъ, s. фіялка
virgin, вör'дженъ, s. дѣвица
virtue, вör'чю, s. добродѣтель
visit, виз'итъ, v. посѣщать
volcanic, волкэн'икъ, a. волканическій
vulgar, вöл'геръ, a. простой.

Wag, ууэгъ, s. шутникъ
wait, ууэйтъ, v. ждать
walk, ууöкъ, v. гулять
wall, ууâлъ, s. стѣна
wantonly, ууâнт'онли, ad. неумышленно
war, ууâръ, s. война
ware, ууэйръ, s. товаръ
warm, ууâрмъ, a. теплый
warn, ууâрнъ, v. предупреждать
warrior, ууэр'иръ, s. воинъ
watch, ууâтчъ, s. часы
water, ууâт'еръ, s. вода
wave, ууэйвъ, s. волна
way, ууэй, s. дорога
weak, ууикъ, a. слабый
weary, ууир'и, a. утомленный
weather, ууезс'еръ, s. погода
weep, ууипъ, v. плакать
well, ууелъ, ad. хорошо
wheel, ууилъ, v. катать
whisper, ууис'перъ, v. шептать
whirl, ууöрлъ, v. быстро вертѣться
whistle, ууис'елъ, v. свистать
white, ууайтъ, a. бѣлый
who, 'у, pron. кто
whole, 'олъ, a. весь, вся, все
wholesome, 'ол'сöмъ, a. здоровый
wholesale, 'ол'сэйлъ, s. оптовая торговля
wicked, ууикдъ, a. злой, безбожный
wife, ууайфъ, s. жена
will, ууилъ, s. воля
willow, ууил'о, s. ива
wing, ууингъ, s. крыло
wintry, ууинт'ри, a. зимній
wish, ууишъ, s. желаніе
wit, ууитъ, s. умъ
with, ууизсъ, prep. съ, со
witness, ууит'несъ, s. свидѣтель
woman, уу'мэнъ, s. женщина
wood, уудъ, s. дрова
world, ууöрлдъ, s. свѣтъ
word, ууöрдъ, s. слово
wrap, рэпъ, v. свернуть
wreck, рекъ, s. кораблекрушеніе
wrench, ренчъ, v. вырывать
wretched, речдъ, a. несчастный
wrincle, ринклъ, s. морщина
write, райтъ, v. писать
wrong, ронгъ, a. ошибочный.

Yard, ярдъ, s. дворъ
year, іиръ, s. годъ
yearly, іир'ли, a. годичный
yesterday, іест'ердэй, ad. вчера
yes, іесъ, ad. да
young, іöнгъ, a. молодой
youth, іусъ, s. молодость.

Zea, зи, s. майсъ
zoology, зоолодж'и, s. зоологія.

РУССКО-АНГЛІЙСКІЙ СЛОВАРЬ.

Августъ Au'gust
Австрія Au'stria
актеръ ac'tor
актрисса ac'tress
Англія E'ngland
Англійскій E'nglish
Апрѣль Ap'ril
арестантъ pris'oner.

Бабушка grandmother
балъ ball
баранина mut'ton
баранъ sheep
баронъ bar'on
баронесса bar'oness
беззаботность carelessness
берегъ shore
благородный noble
благосклонность affection
благословлять to bless
близкій near
богъ god
богиня goddess
богатый rich
богатство richness
болото moor
болтать to chat
больной sick, ill
большой big, large
брать to take
братъ brother
брить to shave
бросать to throw
будить to wake
буйволъ buf'falo
булочникъ ba'ker
бумага pa'per
быкъ ox
быть to be
бѣгать to run
бѣдный poor
бѣдствіе mis'ery.

Важный impor'tant
вашъ yours'
вдоль along'
вдругъ sud'denly
велѣть to command'
вершина sum'mit
весь all
весна spring
весною in the spring
вести to lead
вещь thing
взбѣшенный mad
взрывать to dig up
взять to take
вино wine
виноградъ grape
висѣлица gallows
вишня cherry
вмѣсто instead
внизъ down
внимательный attentive
внѣ out
вовсе entirely, quite
возвратить to return
возвращеніе return
возмездіе requital, return
возрастъ growth, age
войско army
вопросъ question
волъ ox
волкъ wolf
воръ thief
воспитывать to educate
врагъ enemy
врать to lie
вредный hurtful
время time

встать to rise
встрѣчать to meet
вулканъ volcano
вчера yesterday
въ in
выбирать to choose
выгрузить to unload
выиграть to gain
выносить to car'ry out
высокій high
Вѣна Vienna
вѣрный faithful
вѣроятно probably
вѣшать to weigh
вязать to bind
вянуть to wither.

Гадкій repulsive, averse, disgustful
газета newspaper
гдѣ where
генералъ general
Германія Germany
герой hero
глазъ eye
глубокій deep
глупый foolish
гнуть to bend
гнѣздо nest
говорить to speak
годъ year
гонять to drive
гордость pride
городъ city
горохъ pea
господинъ Mr.
госпожа Mrs.
грабить to rob
гравировать to engrave
громко laud
грузъ freight
груша pear
грязный dirty
гулять to walk
гусь goose
густо thick

Да yes
даже even
далекій far
дама lady
даръ gift
дать to give
дверь door
двигать to move
дворъ yard
двоюродный братъ cousin
Декабрь December
деньги money
дервишъ dervish
деревня village
держать to keep
дешево cheap
дикій wild
дитя child
для for
домъ debt
дождливый rainy
дома at home
домъ house
домовой goblin
дорогой dear
доставлять to deliver
доходъ income
дочь daughter
драться to fight
другъ friend
дружба friendship
думать to think
дуть to blow
дуракъ fool
дурный bad
духъ spirit
дымный smoky
дыня melon
дѣвушка girl
дѣдушка grandfather
дѣйствіе action
дѣйствовать to act
дѣлать to do
дѣлить to divide
дѣло business
дѣловой busy.

Еврей jew
еврейка jewess
если if.

Жаждущій who is thirsty
жаренный roasted
жаркій hot
жарить to roast
желаніе wish
желать to wish
жена wife
женщина woman
живописецъ painter
жизнь life
житница granary, warehouse
жить to live.

Заваливать to fill up
завести to wind
завтра to-morrow
завтракъ breakfast
закрывать to cover
заказать to order
зала parlour
замѣчательный remarkable
занимать to employ
засвѣтить to light
звонить to ring the bell
здоровый healthy
здоровье health
здѣсь here
знаніе knowledge
знать to know
золото gold
зубъ tooth.

Иголка needle
играть to play
игральная кость dice
идея idea
идти to go
извѣстный known
измѣнникъ traitor
изъ from
или or
имущество property
имѣть to have
имя name
иногда sometimes
искать to seek
Испанія Spain
испанскій spanish
истина truth.

Іюнь june
іюль july

Каждый every
какъ how
какой what kind
картофель potato
касательно touching
квартира quarters
кидать to throw
кипятить to boil
книга book
княгиня duchess
князь duke
когда when
колотить to beat
колоть to split
комната room
конецъ end
конторка desk
контролировать to control
копать to dig
кормить to feed
корова cow
косить to mow
кошка cat
красивый nice
красть to steal
кромѣ except
кротость softness
кружево lace
кто who
купить to buy
кусать to bite
кусокъ piece
кушать to eat.

Лагеръ store-house
лаять to bark
лежать to lie
летать to fly
лисица fox
листья leaves
лице face
ловить to catch
ломать to break
льстецъ flatterer
лѣзть to creep
лѣнивый lazy

лѣность laziness
лѣсъ wood
лѣто summer
любезный graceful
любить to love
люди people.

Май May
малый little
мальчикъ boy
манифестъ manifesto
Мартъ March
маршировать to march
масло butter
мать mother
мебель furniture
медленный slow
между between
мельникъ miller
метать to sweep
милосердіе charity
минута minute
много much
мой my
молодецъ fellow
молодой young
молоть to grind
монахъ monc
монахиня nun
морозить to freeze
море sea
мочь to be able
мощь force
мудрецъ a wise man
мужъ man, husband
музыка music
мука flour
мыть to wash
мѣсто place
мѣсяцъ month
мясникъ butcher
мясо meat.

Наблюдать to observe
наглый impudent
нагружать to load upon
to lade
надъ upon
надѣяться to hope
найти to find
назадъ back
наказывать to punish
наклонять to bend
намѣроваться to intend
наслажденіе pleasure
наслѣдникъ heir
наслѣдница heiress
наслѣдство inheritance
начать to begin
невозможный impossible
негръ neger
недавно not long ago
недружелюбіе enmity
недѣля week
нежели than
нездоровый unhealthy
неожиданно unexpectedly
неправда lie
несчастье unhappiness
ни not
низкій low
никогда never
новость news
нога leg, foot
ножъ knife
носить to carry
ночью in the night
Ноябрь November
нуждаться to want
нюхать to smell
нѣжный soft
нѣсколько many
нѣтъ no.

Обвинять to accuse
обдумать to consider
обезчестить to dishonour
обувать to shoe
общество society
объявлять to declare
обычай custom
обѣдать to dine
обѣдъ dinner
обѣщаніе promise
обѣщать to promise
овца sheep
органичить to limit
одолжать to lend

одѣвать to dress
ожидать to expect
озеро lake
океанъ ocean
окно window
около about
окончить to finish
Октябрь October
олень stag
оливка olive
опасный dangerous
опоясывать to gird
органъ organ
орѣхъ nut
осаждать to besiege
освобождать to free
осмѣлиться to dare
особенный special
оставаться to remain
оставить to leave
остроумный sharp
отважиться to dare
отвѣчать to answer
отецъ father
отложить to postpone
отравлять to poison
отрядъ troop
band, gang
отчего why
офицеръ officer
очень very
ошибка error.

Падать to fall
палка stick
пасть to feed
пасха easter
пенни penny
передъ before
переправиться to cross
перо pen
печальный sad
печка stove
пещера grotto
пиво beer
пилить to saw
писать to write
письмо letter
пить to drink
плавать to swim
плакать to cry
платить to pay
платье dress
плачь cry
плевать to spit
племянникъ nephew
племянница niece
поваръ cook
погода wheather
погубить to ruin
поднимать to lift
подъ under
пожалуста please
показать to show
покровительство protection
поле field
полезный useful
полный full
полка shelf
половина half
положиться to rely
положить to lay
получать to get
to receive
порокъ vice
послушный obedient
послѣ after
постепенно gradually
поставить to set
„ to put
„ erect
посуда dish
постоянный steady
посыпать to strew
посѣщать to visit
потомство posterity
потому что because
потрудиться to take the trouble
потѣть to sweat
почему why
появленіе appearance
правильный regular
правда truth
праздникъ holiday
предлогать to offer
предметъ object
предоставить to introduce
прежде formerly

преимущественно preeminently
прибыть to arrive
приготовлять to prepare
приказывать to command
прилежный diligent
принести to bring
принимать to receive
принцъ prince
принцессъ princess
присягать to swear
пристать to land
прійти to come
пріятный pleasant
пробовать to try
проглотить to swallow
проливать to pour out
просить to beg
просѣка wood-way
проходить to go through
прыгнуть to jump
птица bird
пускать to let
пустой empty
путешествіе travel
пухнуть to swell
пѣть to sing.

Работа labor
работать to work
рабъ slave
раздирать to tear
различный different
разница differece
разстояніе distance
ранній early
раскалывать to split
распространяться to spread itself
расточитель spendthrift
расточить to spend
расходовать to spend
рвать to tear
ребенекъ baby
рисовать to paint
родить to deliver a child
родители parents
рождество Christmas
Россія Russia
рости to grow
русскій russian
рѣдко seldom
рѣзать to cut
рѣка river.

Садъ garden
свинья swine
свѣжій fresh
свѣтъ light
священный holy
святой saint
сдѣлать to do
сегодня to-day
сейчасъ right away
серебро silver
Сентябрь September
сестра sister
сзади backward
сидѣть to sit
сирота orphan
сила force
сильный strong
сказать to tell
сколзить to glide
скрывать to hide
скоро quick
скромный modest
слабый weak
славно gloriously
сладкій sweet
слеза tear
слишкомъ too much
слуга servant
слушать to hear
случаться to happen
слѣдовать to follow
смерть death
смертный mortal
смотрѣть to look
смѣлый courageous
смѣшать to mix
смѣяться to laugh
смѣшной funny
снабжать to load
снопъ sheaf
собака dog
собственность property
совершенно entirely
согласиться to agree

совѣтъ advice
содержать to keep
сортъ sort
сосѣдъ neighbour
спальня bedroom
спать to sleep
спросить to ask
спряженіе conjugation
среда wednesday
средство means
стаканъ glass
стараться to endeavor
стараніе trouble
старый old
стоить cost
стричь to cut
строить to build
стрѣлять to shoot
стукнуть to knock
столъ table
страна country
страдать to suffer
страный strange
стулъ chair
судъ court
сумма summe
супъ soup
счастливый happy
сынъ son
сыръ cheese
сѣять to sow.

Такъ so
тамъ there
танцовать to dance
танцоръ dancer
тащить to drag, pull
теленекъ calf
теперь now
тетрадь copy book
терпѣть to bear, suffer
терять to lose
титулъ title
ткать to spin
товары goods
товарищъ friend
тогда then
толкать to push
топоръ hatchet
топтать to tread
торопиться to hurry
точно exactly
трудный heavy
трясти to shake.

Убивать to kill
убирать to clean
ударить to hit
удовлетвореніе satisfaction
уже already
ужинъ supper
умирать to die
управлять to govern
урокъ lesson
успѣвать to succeed
утро morning
ученикъ scholar
учить to teach
учиться to learn
учитель teacher
учительница teacher
ухо ear.

Фамилія family
фальшивый false
Февраль February
философъ philosophy
Франція France
Французъ Frenchman
французскій french.

Характеръ character
хвалить to praise
хитрый sly
хлѣбъ bread
ходить to go
холодный cold
холопъ slave
хоръ chorus
хорошій good
хотѣть to wish
хотя although
храбрый courageous.

Церковь church
цѣна price.

Частный private
часъ hour
часы watch
чашка cup
черный black
черезъ through
чистить to clean
читать to read.

Шагать to step
Швеція Sweden
школа school
шумъ noise.

Ѣздить to ride.

Этотъ this.

Яблоко apple
языкъ tongue, language
Январь January
ясный clear
Ящикъ box.

Опечатки.

Страница:	Строка:	Напечатано:	Читай:
1	6	нѣсколькикъ	нѣсколькихъ
2	5	i ew	iew
5	19	пристростный	пристрастный
5	21	терпѣловой	терпѣливый
5	39	клѣтки	клѣтка
9	9	слогамъ	слогомъ
9	39	смѣлой	смѣлый
10	16	е	i
13	19	взяткавъ картахъ	взятка въ картахъ
14	6	гласна ябуква	гласная буква
14	19	сшукъ	стукъ
15	1	бубва	буква
16	26	кудахдѣть	кудахтать
23	26	joi	joy
24	36	впѣ	внѣ
28	23	повердый	твердый
30	19	ка	какъ
34	8	бли	блю
35	4	mal	male
38	11	yo	you
45	16	стаканны	стаканы
52	36	деревно	деревню
56	6	гонятi	гонять
57	16	русскiи	русскiй
63	25	agreeoble	agreeable
76	2	помоши	помощи
78	8	краивый	красивый
85	42	wehre	where
86	6	we shall dine to-morrow	To-morrow we shall
87	21	Now	How
89	13	nixt	next
90	25	the all	all the
90	30	Phe	The
92	24	thaf	that
92	37	моемъ	моимъ
95	24	has	have
120	37	I	a
123	30	Jear	Year
156	18	usuuly	usually
150	1	yon	you
139	19	beantiful	beautiful.